

Constantin François Chassériau
Volney, comte de

NEW TRANSLATION

OF

VOLNEY'S RUINS;

OR

MEDITATIONS

ON THE

REVOLUTION OF EMPIRES.

William MADE UNDER *Parkinson*

THE INSPECTION OF THE AUTHOR.

DUBLIN:

PRINTED FOR HOOD & CUTHELL, WALKER & OGELBY,
VERNON & MAXWELL, ROBINSON & LAW, KEARS-
LEY & DARTON, CREECH & BELL, HURST &
RICHARDSON, ORME & CADELL, WILSON
& STOCKDALE, R. JOHNSTON, AND
R. RIVINGTON.

1811.

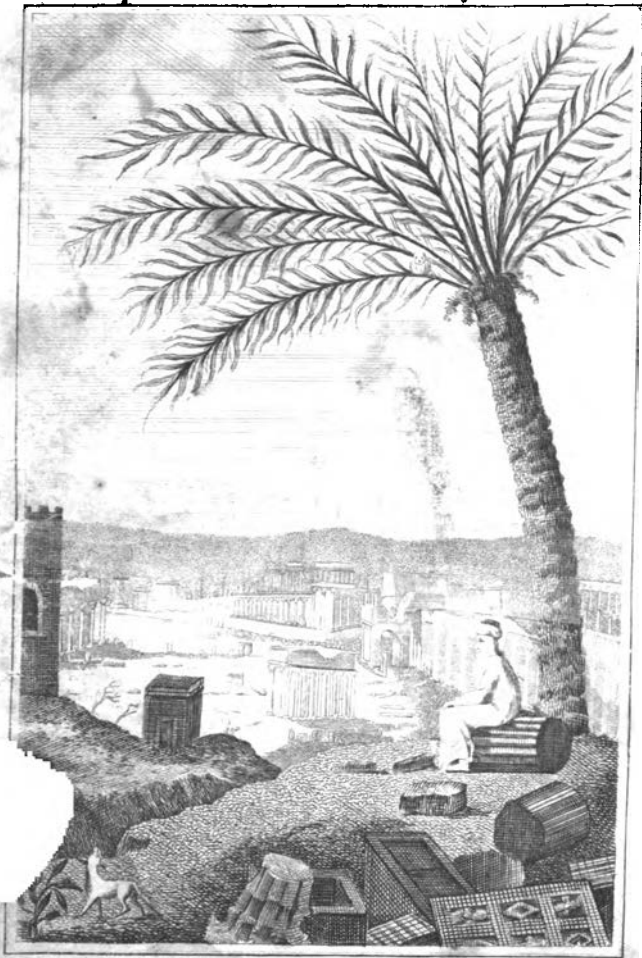
1 1 2 3 6

c

JAT
V. 9

~~320.1~~
~~V. 9~~

~~UNIVERSITY LIBRARY~~



See page 101

*Here an opulent City once flourished; this
 was the seat of a powerful Empire.—Yes
 these places now so desert, a living Multitude
 formerly animated & Google*

July 31, 1891

PREFACE

OF THE

TRANSLATOR.

TO offer the public a new Translation of Volney's Ruins may require some apology in the view of those who are acquainted with the work only in English version which already exists, and which has had a general circulation. But those who are conversant with the book in the author's own language, and have taken pains to compare it with that version, must have been struck with the errors with which the English performance abounds. They must have regretted the loss of many original beauties; some of which go far in composing the essential merits of the work.

The energy and dignity of the author's manner, the unaffected elevation of his style, the consciousness, perspicuity and simplicity of his diction, are every where suited to the subject; which is solemn, novel, luminous, affecting; a subject perhaps the most universally interesting to the human race that has ever been presented to their contemplation. It takes the most libe-

ral and comprehensive view of the social state of man, developes the sources of his errors in the most perspicuous and convincing manner, overturns his prejudices with the greatest delicacy and moderation, sets the wrongs he has suffered, and the rights he ought to cherish, in the clearest point of view, and lays before him the true foundation of morals, his only means of happiness.

As the work has already become a classical one, even in English, and as it must become and continue to be so regarded in all languages in which it shall be faithfully rendered, we wish it to suffer as little as possible from a change of country ; that as much of the spirit of the original be transfused and preserved as is consistent with the nature of translation.

How far we have succeeded in performing this service for the English reader we must not pretend to determine. We believe we have made a better translation than the former one ; and this will be no great merit in us, since we have had two advantages which our predecessor had not : we have been aided by his labours ; and, what is more, our work has been done under the inspection of the author ; whose critical knowledge of both languages has given us a great facility in avoiding such errors as might arise from hurry or mistake.

Paris, 1 November, 1802.

INVOCATION.

HAIL solitary ruins, holy sepulchres and silent walls ! you I invoke ; to you I address my prayer. While your aspect averts, with secret dread, the vulgar regard, it excites, in my heart, the charm of delicious sentiments, sublime contemplations. How many useful lessons, how many reflections, affecting and profound, do you suggest to the mind which knows how to consult you ! When the whole earth, in chains and silence, was yet crouching under the rod of tyrants, you had already proclaimed the truths which they abhor ; and confounding the dust of the king and of the slave, had announced to man the sacred dogma of Equality. Within your pale, in solitary adoration of liberty, I saw her Genius arise from the mansions of the dead ; not such as she is painted by the impassioned multitude, armed with fire and sword ; but under the august and benign aspect of Justice, poising in her hand the sacred balance, wherein are weighed the actions of men at the gates of eternity.

Oh tombs ! what virtues are your's ! you appal the tyrant's heart, and poison with secret alarm his impious joys. He flies, with coward steps, your incorruptible aspect, and erects far from you his throne of insolence.* You punish the powerful oppressor ; you

* The cathedral of St. Denis is the tomb of the kings of France ; and it was because the towers of that edifice are seen from the Castle of St. Germain, that Louis XIV. quitted that admirable residence, and established a new one in the savage forests of Versailles.

wrest from avarice and extortion their ill-gotten gold ; you avenge the feeble whom they have despoiled ; you compensate the miseries of the poor by the anxieties of the rich ; you console the wretched by opening to him a last asylum from distress ; and you give to the soul that just equipoise of strength and sensibility, which constitutes wisdom the true science of life. Aware that all must be returned to you, the wise man loadeth not himself with the burdens of grandeur and of useless wealth ; he restrains his desires within the limits of justice ; yet, knowing that he must run his destined course of life, he fills with employment all its hours, and accepts, as he goes, the comforts which fortune presents him. Thus do you impose on the impetuous sallies of cupidity a salutary rein ; you thus calm the feverish ardor of enjoyments which disturb the senses ; you tranquillize the soul from the fatiguing conflict of the passions, elevate it above the paltry interests which torment the crowd ; and, surveying from your commanding position the expanse of ages and nations, the mind openeth itself only to the great affections, to the solid ideas of virtue and glory.

Ah ! when the dreams of life shall be passed, what will have availed all its agitations, if it leave not one trace of utility behind ?

O Ruins ! to your school I will return ! I will seek again the calm of your solitudes ; and there, far from the afflicting spectacle of the passions, I will cherish in remembrance the love of man, employ myself on the means of effecting good for him, and build my own happiness on the promotion of his.

THE RUINS OF EMPIRES.

CHAPTER I.

THE JOURNEY.

IN the eleventh year of the reign of Abd-ul-Hamid, son of Ahmid, emperor of the Turks ; about the time when the Nogais-Tartars were driven from the Crimea, and when a mussulman prince, of the blood of Gengis-Kahn, became the vassal and guard of a christian woman and queen,* I was travelling in the Ottoman dominions, and through those provinces which were anciently the kingdoms of Egypt and Syria.

* *In the eleventh year of Abd-ul-Hamid, that is 1784 of the Christian era, and 1198 of the Hegira. The emigration of the Tartars took place in March, immediately on the manifesto of the empress, declaring the Crimea to be incorporated with Russia. The Mussulman prince of the blood of Gengis-Khan, was Chahin-Guerai. Gengis-Khan was borne and served by the kings whom he conquered : Chahin, on the contrary, after selling his country for a pension of eighty thousand roubles, accepted the commission of captain of guards to Catherine II : he afterwards returned home, and according to custom, was strangled by the Turks.*

My whole attention bent on whatever concerns the happiness of man in a social state. I visited cities, and studied the manners of their inhabitants ; entered palaces, and observed the conduct of those who govern ; wandered over the fields, and examined the condition of those who cultivated them ; finding in every place nothing but plunder and devastation, tyranny and wretchedness, my heart sunk with sadness and indignation.

I saw, daily on my road, fields abandoned, villages deserted, and cities in ruin. Often I met with ancient monuments, wrecks of temples, palaces and fortresses, columns, aqueducts, and tombs. This spectacle led me to meditate on times past, and filled my mind with contemplation the most serious and profound.

I arrived at the city of Hems, on the border of the Orontes ; and there, finding myself in the neighbourhood of Palmyra of the Desert, I resolved to see its celebrated ruins. After three days journeying through arid deserts, having traversed the Valley of Caves and Sepulchres, on issuing into the plain, I was suddenly struck with a scene of the most stupendous ruins ; a countless multitude of superb columns, stretching in avenues beyond the reach of sight. Among these were magnificent edifices, some entire, some in ruins ; the earth every where strewn with fragments of cornices, capitals, shafts, entablatures, pilasters, all of white marble, and of the most exquisite workmanship. After three quarters of an hour's walk along these ruins, I entered the enclosure of a vast edifice, formerly a temple dedicated to the Sun ; and accepting

the hospitality of some poor Arabian peasants, who had built their hovels on the area of the temple, I determined to devote some days to the contemplation of these beauties in detail.

I daily visited the monuments which cover the plain ; and one evening, absorbed in reflection, I had advanced to the Valley of Sepulchres. I ascended the heights which surround it, from whence the eye commands the whole group of ruins and the immensity of the desert. The sun was set ; a red border of light, on the distant horizon of the mountains of Syria, still marked its tract : the full-orbed moon was rising in the east, on a blue ground, over the plains of the Euphrates ; the sky was clear, the air calm and serene ; the dying lamp of day still softened the horrors of approaching darkness ; the rising freshness of the night attempered the sultry emanations from the heated earth ; the herdsmen had given their camels to repose ; the eye perceived no motion on the dusky and uniform plain ; profound silence rested on the desert ; the howlings only of the jackal*, and the solemn notes of the bird of night, were heard at distant intervals. Darkness now thickened ; and already, through the dusk, could only be discerned the pale phantasms of columns and walls. The solitude of the place, the tranquillity of the hour, the majesty of the scene, impressed on my mind a religious pensiveness. The aspect of a great city deserted, the record of times past, compared with its present state,

* An animal considerably like the fox but less cunning, and of a hideous aspect. It lives upon dead bodies amongst rocks and ruins.

all elevated my mind to high contemplations. I sat on the shaft of a column, my elbow reposing on my knee, and head reclining on my hand, my eyes fixed, sometimes on the desert, sometimes on the ruins, I abandoned myself to a profound reverie.

CHAPTER II.

THE REVERIE.

HERE, said I, here once flourished an opulent city ; here was the seat of a powerful empire. Yes ! these places, now wild and desert, were once animated by a living multitude ; a busy crowd circulated in these streets now solitary. Within these walls, where now reigns the silence of death, resounded incessantly the noise of the arts, and the shouts of joy and festivity : these piles of marble were regular palaces ; these fallen columns adorned the majesty of temples ; these ruined galleries traced the public places. Here assembled a numerous people for the sacred duties of their religion, and the affecting cares of their subsistence ; here industry, parent of enjoyments, collected the riches of all climates ; and the purple of Tyre was exchanged for the precious thread of Serica* ; the soft tissues of Cassimire for

* That is the silk originally derived from the mountainous country where the *great wall* terminates, and which appears to have been the cradle of the Chinese Empire *The tissues of Cassimere.* The shawls which Ezekiel seems to have described under the appellation of Choud-choud *The Gold of Ophir.* This country, which was one of the twelve Arab Cantons, and which has so much and so unsuccessfully been sought for by the antiquaries, has left, however, some trace of itself in Ofor, in the province of Oman upon the Persian Gulph, neighbouring on one side to the Sabeans, who are celebrated by Strabo for their plenty of gold, and on the other to Aula or Hevila where the pearl fishery was carried on. See the 27th chapter of Ezekiel, which gives a very curious and extensive picture of the commerce of Asia at that period.

the sumptuous tapestry of Lydia; the amber of the Baltic for the pearls and perfumes of Arabia; the gold of Ophir for the tin of Thulé: and now behold what remains of this powerful city; a miserable skeleton! what of its vast domination; a doubtful and empty remembrance! To the noisy concourse which thronged under these porticoes succeeds the solitude of death. The silence of the grave is substituted for the hum of public places; the wealth of a commercial city is changed into hideous poverty; the palaces of kings become the den of wild beasts; flocks fold on the area of the temples, and filthy reptiles inhabit the sanctuary of the gods. Ah! how has so much glory been eclipsed! how have been annihilated so many labours! Do thus then perish the works of men! thus vanish empires and nations!

And the history of former times revived in my mind; I recollected those ancient ages when many and famous nations inhabited these countries; I figured to myself the Assyrian on the banks of the Tigris, the Chaldean on those of the Euphrates, the Persian reigning from the Indus to the Mediterranean. I enumerated the kingdoms of Damascus and of Idumea, of Jerusalem and of Samaria, the warlike states of the Philistines, and the commercial republics of Phœnicia. This Syria, said I, now so depopulated, counted then a hundred powerful cities*: her face was covered with towns, villages and hamlets. In all parts were seen cultivated fields, thronged roads and crowded habitations: ah! whither have flown those ages

* According to Josephus and Strabo, there were in Syria twelve millions of souls; and the traces that remain of culture and habitation confirm the calculation.

of life and abundance ? whither gone those brilliant creatures of the hand of man ? Where are they, those ramparts of Niniveh, those walls of Babylon, palaces of Persepolis, temples of Balbec and of Jerusalem ? Where are those fleets of Tyre, dock-yards of Arad, work-shops of Sidon, and that multitude of sailors, of pilots, of merchants, of soldiers ? And those husbandmen, harvests, flocks, and all the creation of living beings in which the face of the earth rejoiced ? Alas ! I have passed over it, this desolated land ! I have seen the places, once the theatre of so much splendor ; and I found only abandonment and solitude..... I sought the ancient inhabitants, and their works ; and I found nothing but a trace, like that of the foot of a traveller over the sand. The temples are fallen, the palaces overthrown, the ports filled up, the cities destroyed ; and the earth, stripped of inhabitants, is become a place of sepulchres. Great God ! whence proceeds these fatal revolutions ? From what causes are changed the fortunes of these countries ? Wherefore so many cities destroyed ? Why has not this ancient population been reproduced and perpetuated ?

This plunged in meditation, a crowd of new reflections continually poured in upon my mind. Every thing, continued I, bewilders my judgment, fills me with grief and doubt. When these countries enjoyed what constitutes the glory and happiness of man, they were infidel nations which inhabited them ; it was the Phœnician, that murderous sacrifice to Moloch, who gathered into his stores the richest of all climates ; it was the Chaldean, prostrate before his serpent-god*, who subjugated opulent cities, despoiled

* The dragon Bell.

the palaces of kings, and the temples of the gods ; it was the Persian, adorer of fire, who received the tribute of a hundred nations ; it was the inhabitant of this very city, worshipper of the sun and stars, who raised so many monuments of prosperity and luxury. Numerous herds, fertile fields, abundant harvests, whatsoever should be the reward of piety, was in the hands of these idolaters. And now, when a people of saints and believers occupy these fields, all is become sterility and solitude. The earth, under these holy hands, produces only thorns and briars. Man soweth in anguish and reapeth tears and cares ; war, famine, pestilence assail him by turns. And yet, are not these the children of the prophets ? the Mussulman, Christian, Jew, are they not the elect children of God, loaded with favours and miracles ? why then do these privileged races no longer enjoy the same advantages ? why are these fields, sanctified by the blood of martyrs, deprived of their ancient benefits ? why those benefits banished hence, and transferred, ages and ages since, to other countries.

At these words, my mind pursuing the vicissitudes which have transmitted the sceptre of the world successively to people so different in religion and manners from those of ancient *Asia*, to the most recent of *Europe*, this name of a natal land revived in me the sentiment of my country ; and turning my eyes towards her, I fixed all my thoughts on the situation in which I had left her*.

I recalled her fields so richly cultivated, her roads so sumptuously formed, her cities inhabited by a

* In 1782, at the close of the American war.

countless people, her fleets spread over every sea, her ports covered with the tribute of both the Indies, and, comparing with the activity of her commerce, the extent of her navigation, the richness of her monuments, what Egypt and Syria had once possessed, I was gratified to find in modern Europe the departed splendor of Asia. But soon the charm of my reverie was dissolved by a last term of comparison : reflecting that such had once been the activity of the places I was then contemplating, who knows, said I, but such may one day be the abandonment of our countries ? Who knows if on the banks of the Seine, the Thames, or the Zuyder-zee, where now, in the vortex of so many enjoyments, the heart and the eye suffice not for the multitude of sensations, who knows if some traveller, like me, shall not one day sit on their silent ruins, and weep in solitude over the ashes of their people, and the memory of their greatness ?

At these words, my eyes filled with tears ; and covering my head with the fold of my mantle, I sunk into gloomy meditations on all human things. Ah ! hapless man ! said I in my grief, a blind fatality sports with thy destinies ! * A fatal necessity rules with the hand of chance the lot of mortals. But no : it is the justice of heaven fulfilling its decrees ! a God of mystery exercising his incomprehensible judgment ! Doubtless he has pronounced a secret anathema against this land ; blasting with maledictions the pre-

* This is the universal and rooted prejudice of the East. " It was written," is there the answer to every thing. Hence result an unconcern and apathy, the most powerful impediments to instruction and civilization.

sent, for the sins of the past generations. Oh ! who shall dare to fathom the depths of God ?

I remained motionless, and sunk in profound melancholy.



CHAPTER III.

THE APPARITION.

WHILE thus absorbed, a sound struck my ear, like that of the agitation of a flowing robe, and of slow footsteps on dry and rustling grass. Startled, I opened my mantle, and looking about with fear and trembling, suddenly, on my left, by the glimmering light of the moon, through the columns and ruins of a neighbouring temple, I thought I saw an apparition, pale, clothed in large and flowing robes, such as spectres are painted rising from their tombs. I shuddered ; and while agitated and hesitating whether to fly or to ascertain the object, a deep voice, in solemn tone, pronounced these words :

How long will man importune heaven with unjust complaint ? how long, with vain clamors, accuse fate of his sufferings ? Will he for ever shut his eyes to the light, and his heart to the insinuations of truth and reason ? The light of truth meets him every where ; yet he sees it not ! the voice of reason strikes his ear ; and he hears it not ! Unjust man ! if, for a

moment, you can suspend the delusion which fascinates your senses, if your heart is capable of comprehending the language of reason; interrogate these ruins! read the lessons which they offer..... And you, evidences of twenty centuries, holy temples, venerable tombs, walls once so glorious, appear in the cause of *nature herself*! approach the tribunal of sound reason, and here witness against unjust accusations! come and confound the declamations of a false wisdom or hypocritical piety, and avenge earth and heaven of man, who calumniates them both.

What is that blind fatality, which, without order and without law, sports with the lot of mortals? what is that unjust necessity, which confounds the effect of actions, whether of wisdom or of folly? in what consist those *anathemas* of heaven over this land? where is that malediction of God which perpetuates the abandonment of these fields. Say, monuments of ancient times! have the heavens changed their laws and the earth its motion? are the fires of the sun extinct in the regions of space? do the seas no longer emit their vapors? are the rains and the dews suspended in the air? do the mountains withhold their springs? are the streams dried up? and bear the plants no longer seeds and fruits? Answer, generation of falsehood and iniquity! has God deranged the primitive and settled order of things which himself assigned to nature? has heaven denied to earth, and earth to its inhabitants, the good things which once they proffered? if nothing has changed in the creation, if the same means exist now which existed before, why then are not the present what former generations were? *Alas!* it is

falsely that you accuse fate and heaven ! it is with wrong that you refer to God the cause of your evils ! Say, perverse and hypocritical race, if these places are desolate, if these powerful cities are reduced to solitude, is it God who has caused their ruin ? is it his hand which has overthrown these walls, ruined these temples, mutilated these columns, or is it the hand of man ? is it the arm of God which has carried the sword into your cities, and fire into your fields, which has slaughtered the people, burnt the harvests, rooted up trees, and destroyed cultivation, or is it the arm of man ? And when, after the destruction of crops, famine has ensued, is it the vengeance of God which has produced it, or the mad fury of man ? When, sinking under famine, the people have fed on impure aliments, if pestilence ensued, it is the wrath of God which sends it, or the folly of man ? When war, famine, and pestilence, have mown down the inhabitants, if the earth remains a desert, is it God that has dispeopled it ? Is it his rapacity which robs the husbandman, ravages the fruitful fields, and wastes the earth ? or is it the rapacity of those who govern ? Is it his pride which excites murderous wars, or the pride of kings and their ministers ? is it the corruption of his decisions which reverses the fortunes of families, or the corruption of the organs of the law ? are they his passions which, under a thousand forms torment individuals and people, or are they the passions of man ? if, in the anguish of their miseries, they see not the remedies, is it the ignorance of God which is to blame, or their ignorance ? Cease then, mortals, to accuse the decrees of fate, or the judgments of God ! If God is good, will he be the author of your misery ? if he is just, will he be

the accomplice of your crimes ? No ! the caprice of which man complains is not the caprice of fate ; the darkness wherein his reason wanders is not the darkness of God ; the germ of his calamities is not planted in the heavens on high ; it is beside him on the earth ; it is not hidden in the bosom of God ; it dwells within himself, he bears it in his own heart.

Thou murmurest and sayest : what ! have an infidel people then enjoyed the blessings of heaven and earth ? Are the holy of God less fortunate than the races of impiety ? Deluded man ! where then is the contradiction which offends thee ? where is the enigma which you impute to the justice of heaven ? Take into your own hands the balance of rewards and punishments, of causes and effects. Say ! when these infidels observed the laws of the heavens and of the earth, when they regulated well-planned labours by the order of the seasons and course of the planets, should the Almighty have disturbed the equilibrium of the universe to defeat their prudence ? When their hands cultivated these fields with toil and care, should he have diverted the course of the rains, suspended the refreshing dews, and spread here crops of thorns ? When, to fertilize these arid fields, their industry constructed aqueducts, dug canals, and led across the desert the distant waters, should he have dried up their sources in the mountains ? should he have blasted the harvest which their art had made to grow, wasted the plains which peace had peopled, overthrown cities which labour prospered ? disturbed, in fine, the order established by the wisdom of man ? And what is that *Infidelity* which founded empires by its prudence, defended them by its valour, and strengthened them by its justice ; which built powerful cities, formed capacious ports, drained pesulential marshes,

covered the ocean with vessels, the earth with inhabitants ; and, like the creating spirit, spread life and motion over the world ? If such be *Infidelity*, what then is the *true faith* ? Does sanctity consist in destruction ? the God who peoples the air with birds, the earth with animals, the waters with fishes ; the God who animates all nature ; is he then a God of ruins and tombs ? demands he devastation for homage, and conflagration for sacrifice ? requires he groans for hymns, murderers for votaries, a ravaged and desert earth for his temple ? Behold then, *holy and believing* people, what are your works ! behold the fruits of your piety ! you have murdered the people, burnt their cities, destroyed cultivation, reduced the earth to a solitude ; and you ask the reward of your works ! Miracles then must be performed ! the walls re-edified which you have overthrown, the harvest reproduced which you have destroyed, the waters gathered together which you have dispersed ; the laws, in fine, of the heavens and of the earth reversed ; those laws, established by God himself, in demonstration of his magnificence and wisdom ; those eternal laws anterior to all codes, to all the prophets ; those immoveable laws, which neither the *passions* nor the ignorance of man can alter. But that *passion* which mistaketh, that *ignorance* which observeth not causes, nor looketh to effects, hath said in the folly of its heart “ all things flow from chance ; a blind fatality poureth out good and evil on the earth, so that wisdom herself is without a guard,” or, assuming the language of hypocrisy, they have said “ all things are from God ; he taketh pleasure in deceiving wisdom and confounding reason.” And Ignorance, applauding herself in her malice, hath said, “ thus I will place myself on a par with that science which mortifies me ;

I will render useless that prudence which fatigues and torments me ;” and Avarice hath added, “ I will oppress the weak, and devour the fruits of his labours ; and I will say, it is fate which hath so ordained.” But I ! I swear by the laws of heaven and earth, and by the law which is written in the heart of man, the hypocrite shall be deceived in his cunning, the oppressor in his rapacity ; the sun shall change his course, before folly shall prevail over wisdom and knowledge, or blindness wrest the meed from prudence in the delicate and sublime art of procuring to man his true enjoyments, and of building his happiness on a solid foundation .

CHAPTER IV.

THE EXPOSITION.

THUS spoke the Phantom. Confounded with this discourse, and my heart agitated with different reflections, I remained long in silence ; at length, taking courage, I thus addressed him : Oh, Genius of these tombs and ruins ! thy presence, thy severity, have disordered my senses ; but the justice of thy discourse restores confidence to my soul. Pardon my ignorance ; alas ! if man is blind, shall his misfortune be also his crime ? I may have mistaken the voice of reason ; but never, knowing it, have I rejected its authority. Ah ! if thou readest in my heart, thou knowest that it seeks it with enthusiasm. Is it not in pursuit of truth that thou seest me in these devious places ? Alas ! I have travelled over the earth, I have visited fields and cities ; and seeing every where misery and desolation, a sense of the evils which oppress my fellow-men have deeply afflicted my soul. I have said with a sigh ; is man then born but for sorrow and anguish ? my mind has brooded over his miseries, and panted after their remedy. I will separate, said I, from the corruption of society ; I will retire far from places, where the mind is depraved by satiety, and from the hovel where it is debased by misery. I will go into the desert and dwell among ruins : I will interrogate ancient monuments on the wisdom of times past ; I will invoke from the bosom of the tombs the spirit which once in Asia gave splendor to states, and glory

to nations ; I will ask of the ashes of legislators, by what secret causes do empires rise and fall ; from what sources spring the prosperity and misfortunes of nations ; on what principles can the peace of society, and the happiness of man be established ?” I ceased, and with submissive look awaited the answer of the Genius. Peace and happiness, said he, attend him who practises justice ! Young man ! since thy heart with sincerity seeketh truth ; since thy eyes can still recognize her through the mist of prejudice, thy prayer shall not be vain : I will unfold to thy view that truth thou invokest ; I will teach thy reason that wisdom thou seekest ; I will reveal to thee the wisdom of the tombs and the science of ages : then approaching, and laying his hand on my head ; rise, mortal, said he, and extricate thy senses from the dust in which thou movest. Suddenly a celestial flame seemed to dissolve the bands which hold us to the earth ; and like a light vapour, borne up on the wings of the Genius, I felt myself wafted to the regions above. Thence, from the aerial heights, looking down on the earth, I perceived a scene altogether new. Under my feet, floating in the void, a globe like that of the moon, but less large and less luminous, presented to me one of its phases* ; and that phase had the aspect of a disk dappled with large spots, some white and nebulous, others brown, green or grey ; and while I strained my sight to distinguish what were these spots—Man, said the Genius, who seekest truth, knowest thou that object ? O Genius, answered I, if I did not see the moon in another quarter of the heavens, I should have supposed that to be her globe ; it has the appearance of that planet,

* See plate 1, representing half the terrestrial globe.

seen through the telescope during the obscuration of an eclipse : I should take the different spots for seas and continents.

They are seas and continents, said he, and those of the very hemisphere which you inhabit.

What ! said I, is that the earth, the habitation of man ?

Yes, replied he : that brown space which occupies irregularly a great portion of the disk, and envelops it almost on every side, is what you call the great ocean, which advancing from the south pole towards the equator, forms first the great gulph of India and Africa, then extends eastward across the Malay islands to the confines of Tartary, while towards the west it encircles the continents of Africa and of Europe, even to the north of Asia.

That square peninsula under our feet is the arid country of the Arabs ; the great continent on its left, almost as naked in its interior, with a little verdure only towards its borders, is the parched soil inhabited by the black-men* ; to the north, beyond a sea, long, narrow, and irregular,† are the countries of Europe, rich in meadows and cultivated fields : on its right, from the Caspian Sea, extend the snowy and naked plains of Tartary ; returning again this way, that white space is the vast and barren desert of Cobi, which separates China from the rest of the world. You see that empire in the furrowed plain which obliquely rounds itself off from our sight.

* Africa.

† The Mediterranean.

On yonder coasts, those ragged tongues of land and scattered points are the peninsulas and islands of the Malayes, the wretched possessors of the spices and perfumes ; that triangle which advances so far into the sea, is the too famous peninsula of India* ; you see the winding course of the Ganges, the rough mountains of Tibet, the lovely valley of Cachemere, (12)† the briny deserts of Persia, the banks of the Euphrates and Tygris, the deep bed of the Jordan (4), and the canals of the solitary Nile. O ! Genius, said I, interrupting him, the sight of a mortal reaches not to objects at such a distance. He touched my eyes ; and immediately they became piercing as those of an eagle ; nevertheless the rivers still appeared like waving lines, the mountains winding furrows, and the cities little compartments, like the chequers of a chess-board.

And the Genius proceeding to enumerate and point out the objects to me ; those piles, said he, which you see in that narrow valley, watered by the Nile, are the remains of opulent cities, the pride of the ancient kingdom of Ethiopia†. Behold the wrecks of her

* Of what real good has been the commerce of India to the mass of the people ? On the contrary, how great the evil occasioned by the superstition of this country having been added to the general superstition ?

† These numbers refer to those on plate 1.

‡ In the new Encyclopedia, 3d vol. Antiquities, is published a memoir respecting the chronology of the twelve ages anterior to the passing of Xerxes into Greece, in which I conceive myself to have proved that Upper Egypt formerly composed a distinct kingdom, known to the Hebrews by the name of *Kous*, and to which the appellation of Ethiopia was appo-

metropolis, of Thebes with her hundred palaces*, the parent of cities, and monument of the caprice of

cially given. This kingdom preserved its independence to the time of Psammeticus, at which period, being united to the Lower Egypt, it lost its name of Ethiopia, which thenceforth was bestowed upon the nations of Nubia, and upon all the tribes of Blacks, including Thebes, their mother country.

* The idea of a city with a hundred gates, in the common acceptance of the word, is so absurd, that I am astonished the equivoue has not before been felt.

It has ever been the custom of the East to call palaces and houses of the great by the name of gates, because the principal luxury of these buildings consists in the singular gate leading from the street into the court, at the furthest extremity of which the palace is situated. It is under the vestibule of this gate that conversation is held with passengers, and a sort of audience and hospitality given. All this was doubtless known to Homer; but poets make no commentaries, and readers love the marvellous.

This city of Thebes, now Loughor, reduced to the condition of a miserable village, has left astonishing monuments of its magnificence. Particulars of this may be seen in the plates of Norden, in Pocock, and in the recent travels of Bruce. These monuments give credibility to all that Homer has related of its splendour, and lead us to infer its political power and external commerce.

Its geographical position was favourable to this two-fold object. For, on one side, the valley of the Nile, singularly fertile, must have early occasioned a numerous population; and, on the other, the Red Sea giving communication with Arabia and India, and the Nile with Abyssinia and the Mediterranean. Thebes was thus naturally allied to the richest countries on the globe; an alliance that procured it an activity so much the greater, as Lower Egypt, at first a swamp, was nearly, if not totally, uninhabited. But when at length this country had been drained by the canals and dikes which Sesostris constructed, population was introduced there, and wars arose which proved fatal to the power of Thebes. Com-

destiny. There a people, now forgotten, discovered, while others were yet barbarians, the elements of the

merce then took another route, and descended to the point of the Red Sea, to the canals of Sesostris (see Strabo), and wealth and activity were transferred to Memphis. This is manifestly what Diodorus means, when he tells us, Lib. I. sect. 2. that as soon as Memphis was established and made a wholesome and delicious abode, kings abandoned Thebes to fix themselves there. Thus Thebes continued to decline, and Memphis to flourish till the time of Alexander, who, building Alexandria on the border of the sea, caused Memphis to fall in its turn ; so that prosperity and power seem to have descended historically step by step along the Nile : whence it results, both physically and historically, that the existence of Thebes was prior to that of the other cities. The testimony of writers is very positive in this respect : " The Thebans," says Diodorus, " consider themselves as the most ancient people of the earth, and assert, that with them originated philosophy and the science of the stars. Their situation, it is true, is infinitely favourable to astronomical observation, and they have a more accurate division of months and of the year than other nations," etc.

What Diodorus says of the Thebans, every author, and himself elsewhere, repeat of the Ethiopians, which tends more firmly to establish the identity of place of which I have spoken. " The Ethiopians conceived themselves," says he, Lib. III. " to be of greater antiquity than any other nation : and it is probable that, born under the sun's path, its warmth may have ripened them earlier than other men. They suppose themselves also to be the inventors of divine worship, of festivals, of solemn assemblies, of sacrifices, and every other religious practice. They affirm that the Egyptians are one of their colonies, and that the Delta, which was formerly sea, became land by the conglomeration of the earth of the higher country, which was washed down by the Nile. They have, like the Egyptians, two species of letters, hieroglyphics and the alphabet ; but among the Egyptians the first was known only to the priests, and by them transmitted from father to

arts and sciences; a race of men now rejected from society for their *sable skin and frizzled hair*, founded on the study of the laws of nature, those civil and religious systems which still govern the universe.

son, whereas both species are common among the Ethiopians "

" The Ethiopians," says Lucian, page 985, " were the first who invented the science of the stars, and gave names to the planets, not at random and without meaning, but descriptive of the qualities which they conceived them to possess; and it was from them that this art passed, still in an imperfect state, to the Egyptians "

It would be easy to multiply citations upon this subject: from all which it follows, that we have the strongest reasons to believe that the country neighbouring to the tropic was the cradle of the sciences, and of consequence that the first learned nation was a nation of Blacks; for it is incontrovertible that by the term Ethiopians, the ancients meant to represent a people of black complexion, thick lips, and woolly hair. I am therefore inclined to believe, that the inhabitants of Lower Egypt were originally a foreign colony imported from Syria and Arabia, a medley of different tribes of savages, originally shepherds and fishermen, who by degrees formed themselves into a nation, and who, by nature and descent, were enemies of the Thebans, by whom they were no doubt despised and treated as barbarians.

I have suggested the same ideas in my travels into Syria, founded upon the black complexion of the Sphinx. I have since ascertained that the antique images of Thebais have the same characteristic, and Mr. Bruce has offered a multitude of analogous facts; but this traveller, of whom I heard some mention at Cairo, has so interwoven these facts with certain systematic opinions, that we should have recourse to his narratives with caution.

It is singular that Africa, situated so near us, should be the country on earth which is the least known. The English are at this moment making attempts, the success of which ought to excite our admiration;

Lower down those dusky points are the pyramids (1) whose masses have astonished you. Beyond that, the coasts, hemmed in between the sea and a narrow ridge of mountains, was the habitation of the Phœnicians ; these were the powerful cities of Tyre, of Sidon, of Ascalon, of Gaza, (2) and of Berytus. That thread of water without an issue, (4) is the river Jordan ; and those naked rocks were once the theatre of events resounded through the world. Behold that desert of Hored, and that Mount Sinai ; (5) where, by means beyond vulgar reach, a genius, profound and bold established institutions which have weighed on the whole human race. On that dry shore which borders it, you perceive no longer any trace of splendor ; yet there was an emporium of riches. There were those famous Ports of Idumea,* whence the fleets of

* Ailah (Elloth) and Atsiom-Gaber (Hesion-Geber). The name of the first of these towns still subsists in its ruins, at the point of the gulph of the Red Sea, and in the route which the pilgrims take to Mecca. Hesion has at present no trace, any more than Quolzoum and Parān : it was, however, the harbour for the fleets of Solomon. The vessels of this prince, conducted by the Tyrians, sailed along the coast of Arabia to Ophir, in the Persian gulph, thus opening a communication with the merchants of India and Ceylon. That this navigation was entirely of Tyrian invention, appears both from the pilots and ship-builders employed by the Jews, and the names that were given to the trading islands, viz. Tyrus and Aradus, now Bahrein. The voyage was performed in two different modes, either in canoes of os-er and rushes, covered on the outside with skins done over with pitch : these vessels were unable to quit the Red Sea, or so much as to leave the shore. The second mode of carrying on the trade was by means of vessels with decks of the size of our river boats, which were able to pass the strait, and to weather the dangers of the ocean : but for this purpose it was necessary to

Phœnicia and Judea, coasting the Arabian peninsula, went into the Persian golph, to seek there the pearls of Hevila, the gold of Saba and of Ophir. Yes, there

bring the wood from Mount Libanus and Cilicia, where it is very fine and in great abundance. This wood was first conveyed in floats from Tarsus to Phœnicia, for which reason the vessels were called ships of Tarsus ; from whence it has been ridiculously inferred that they went round the promontory of Africa as far as Tortosa in Spain. From Phœnicia it was transported on the backs of camels to the Red Sea, which practice still continues, because the shores of this sea are absolutely unprovided with wood even for fuel. These vessels spent a complete year in their voyages, that is, sailed one year, sojourned another, and did not return till the third. This tediousness was owing, first to their cruising from port to port, as they do at present ; secondly. to their being detained by the monsoon currents ; and thirdly, because, according to the calculations of Pliny and Strabo, it was the ordinary practice among the ancients to spend three years in a voyage of twelve hundred leagues. Such a commerce must have been very expensive, particularly as they were obliged to carry with them their provisions and even fresh water.— For this reason Solomon made himself master of Palmyra, which was at that time inhabited, and was already the magazine and high road of merchants by the way of Euphrates. This conquest brought Solomon much nearer to the country of gold and pearls. This alternative of a route either by the Red Sea or by the river Euphrates, was to the ancients what in later times has been the alternative in a voyage to the Indies, either by crossing the Isthmns of Suez, or doubling the Cape of Good Hope. It appears that till the time of Moses this trade was carried on across the desert of Syria and Thebais ; that afterwards it fell into the hands of the Phœnicians, who fixed its site upon the Red Sea, and that it was mutual jealousy that induced the kings of Nineveh and Babylon to undertake the destruction of Tyre and Jerusalem. I insist the more upon these facts because I have never seen any thing reasonable upon the subject.

on that coast of Oman and of Bahrain was the seat of that commerce of luxuries, which, by its movements and revolutions, fixed the destinies of ancient nations; thither came the spices and precious stones of Ceylon, the shawls of Cassimire, the diamonds of Golconda, the amber of Maldivia, the musk of Thibet, the aloes of Cochin, the apes and peacocks of the continent of India, the incense of Hadramaut, the myrrh, the silver, the gold dust and ivory of Africa; thence passing, sometimes by the Red Sea on the vessels of Egypt and Syria, these luxuries nourished successively the wealth of Thebes, of Sidon, of Memphis, and of Jerusalem; sometimes, ascending the Tygris and Euphrates, they excited the activity of the Assyrians, Medes, Chaldeans, and Persians; and that wealth, according to the use or abuse of it, raised or reversed by turns their domination. Hence sprung the magnificence of Persepolis, whose columns you (8) still perceive; of Ecbatana, (9) whose seven-fold wall is destroyed; of Babylon,* (10) no longer but heaps of earth; of Niniveh, (11) of which scarce the name remains; of Thapsacus, of Anatho, of Gerra, and the desolated Palmyra. Oh names for ever glorious! fields of renown! countries of never dying memory! what sublime lessons does your aspect offer! what profound truths are written on the surface of your soil! remembrances of times past, return into my

* It appears that Babylon occupied on the Eastern bank of the Euphrates a space of ground six leagues in length. Throughout this space bricks are found, by means of which, daily additions are made to the town of Helié. Upon many of these are characters written with a nail similar to those of Persepolis. I am indebted for these facts to M. de Beauchamp, grand vicar of Babylon, a traveller equally distinguished for his knowledge of astronomy and for his veracity.

mind ! places, witnesses of the life of man in so many different ages, retrace for me the revolutions of his fortunes ! say, what were their springs and secret causes ! say, from what sources he derived success and disgrace ! unveil to himself the causes of his evils ; correct him by the spectacle of his errors ! teach him the wisdom which belongeth to him, and let the experience of past generations become a picture of instruction, and a germ of happiness to those of present and future times.

CHAPTER V.

CONDITION OF MAN IN THE UNIVERSE.

AFTER some moments of silence, the Genius resumed in these words :

I have told thee, friend of truth ! man vainly ascribes his misfortunes to *obscure and imaginary agents*; in vain he seeks for his evils *mysterious and remote causes* : in the general order of the universe, without doubt his condition is subject to inconveniencies ; without doubt his existence is ruled by *superior powers* ; but those powers are neither the decrees of a blind fatality, nor the caprices of whimsical and fantastic beings. Like the world, of which he is part, man is governed by *natural laws*, regular in their course, uniform in their effects, immutable in their essence ; and those laws, the *common source of good and evil*, are not written among the stars, nor hidden in codes of mystery ; inherent in the nature of terrestrial beings, interwoven with their existence, at all times and in all places they are present to man ; they act upon his senses, they warn his understanding, and give to every action its reward or punishment. Let man then know these laws ! let him comprehend the nature of the beings which surround him, and also his own nature, and he will know the regulators of his destiny ; he will know the causes of his evils, and what may be their cure.

When the *hidden power*, which *animates the universe*, formed the globe which man inhabits, he implanted in the beings composing it, *essential properties* which became the *law* of their individual motion, the *bond* of their reciprocal relations, the cause of the harmony of the whole ; he thereby established a regular order of causes and effects, of principles and consequences, which, *under an appearance of chance*, governs the universe, and maintains the equilibrium of the world. Thus, he gave to fire motion and activity ; to air elasticity ; weight and density to matter . he made air lighter than water, metal heavier than earth ; wood less cohesive than steel ; he decreed flame to ascend, stones to fall. plants to vegetate. ; to man, *meaning to oppose him to the action* of so many different beings, and still *to preserve his frail life*, he gave the faculty of sensation. By this faculty all action hurtful to his existence gives him a feeling of *pain and evil* : and all which is favourable, of *pleasure and happiness*. By these sensations, man, sometimes averted from that which wounds his senses, sometimes allured towards that which soothes them, has been *obliged to cherish and preserve his own life* ; thus, *self-love, the desire of happiness, aversion to pain, become the essential and primordial laws imposed on man by nature herself* ; the laws which the creating power, whatever it be, has established for his government ; and which laws, like those of *motion in the physical world*, are the simple and fruitful principle of whatever *happens in the moral world*.

Such then is the condition of man : on one side, exposed to the action of the elements which surround him, he is subject to many inevitable evils ; and, if in this decree nature has been severe, on the other

hand, just and even indulgent, she has not only tempered the evils with equivalent good, she has even enabled him to extend the good and alleviate the evil ; she seems to say, " Feeble work of my hands, I owe thee nothing, and I give thee life ; the world wherein I placed thee was not made for thee, yet I give thee to use it ; you will find it mixed of good and evil ; it is for you to distinguish them ; for you to guide your footsteps in a path where are thorns as well as roses. Be the arbiter of your own lot ; I put your destiny into your own hands !" Yes, man is made the artisan of his own destiny ; himself hath been the cause of the successes or reverses of his own fortune ; and if, on a review of all the pains with which he has tormented his own life, he finds reason to weep over his own weakness or imprudence, yet, considering the beginnings from which he sat out, and the height attained, perhaps he has more reason to presume on his strength, and to pride himself on his genius.

CHAPTER VI.

THE PRIMITIVE STATE OF MAN.

AT first, formed naked in body and in mind, man found himself thrown, as it were by chance, on a rough and savage land : an orphan, abandoned by the unknown power which had produced him, he saw not by his side *beings descended from heaven* to warn him of those wants which arise only from his *senses*, nor to instruct him in those duties, which spring only from his *reason*. Like to other animals, without experience of the past, without foresight of the future, he wandered in the bosom of the forest, guided only and governed by the affections of his nature. By the *pain of hunger*, he was led to seek food, and provided for his subsistence ; by the *inclemency of the air*, he was urged to cover his body, and he made him clothes ; by the *attraction of a powerful pleasure*, he approached a being like himself and he perpetuated his kind....

Thus the impressions which he received from every object, awakening his faculties, developed by degrees his understanding, and began to instruct his profound ignorance : his wants excited industry, dangers formed his courage ; he learnt to distinguish the useful from the noxious plants, to combat the elements, to seize his prey, to defend his life ; and he thus alleviated its miseries.

Thus, *self-love, aversion to pain, the desire of happiness*, were the simple and powerful excitements which drew man from the *savage and barbarous condition*, in which nature had placed him. And now, when his life is replete with enjoyments, when he may count every day by the comforts it brings, he may applaud himself and say, "It is I who have produced the good things which surround me ; it is I who am the artist of my own happiness ; - a safe dwelling, convenient clothing, nourishment abundant and wholesome, smiling fields, fertile hills, populous empires, all is my work ; without me this earth, given up to disorder, would have been but a filthy fen, a wild wood, a dreary desert." Yes, *creative man*, receive my homage ! thou hast measured the span of the heavens, calculated the volume of the stars, arrested the lightning in its clouds, subdued seas and storms, subjected all the elements. Ah ! how are so many sublime energies allied to so many errors !

CHAPTER VII.

PRINCIPLES OF SOCIETY.

WANDERING in the woods, and on the borders of rivers, in pursuit of game and fish, the first men, environed with dangers, assaulted by enemies, tormented by hunger, by reptiles, by ravenous beasts, felt their own *individual weakness* ; and, urged by a common *need of safety*, and a *reciprocal sentiment* of like evils, they united their resources and their strength ; and when one incurred a danger, many aided and succoured him ; when one wanted subsistence, another shared his prey with him. Thus men associated to secure their existence, to augment their powers, to protect their enjoyments ; and self-love became the *principle of society*.

Instructed afterwards by the experience of various and repeated accidents, by the fatigues of a wandering life, by the distress of frequent scarcity, men reasoned with themselves, and said : “ Why consume our days in seeking scattered fruits from a parsimonious soil ? why exhaust ourselves in pursuing prey which eludes us in the woods or waters ? why not collect under our hands the animals which subsist us ? why not employ our care in multiplying and preserving them ? We will feed on their increase, be clothed in their skins, and live exempt from the fatigues of the day and cares for to-morrow.”

And men, aiding one another, seized the nimble goat, the timid sheep; they caught the patient camel, the fierce bull, the impetuous horse; and, applauding their own industry, they sat down in the joy of their souls, and began to taste repose and comfort: and *self-love, the principle of all reasoning, became the incitement to every art and every enjoyment.*

When, therefore, men could pass long days in leisure, and in communication of their thoughts, they began to contemplate the earth, the heavens, and their own existence as objects of curiosity and reflection; they remarked the course of the seasons, the action of the elements, the properties of fruit and plants; and applied their thoughts to the multiplication of their enjoyments. And in some countries, having observed that certain seeds contained a wholesome nourishment in a small volume, convenient for transportation and keeping, they imitated the process of nature; they confided to the earth rice, barley, and corn, which multiplied to the full measure of their hope; and having found the means of obtaining in a small place, and without removal, plentiful subsistence and stores for a long time, they established themselves in fixed habitations; they built houses, villages, and towns; formed societies and nations; and *self-love* produced all the developments of genius and of power.

Thus, by the aid of his own faculties alone, man has been able to raise himself to the astonishing height of his present fortune; too happy, if, observing scrupulously the law of his being, he had faithfully fulfilled its only and true object! But, by a

wandered in a labyrinth of errors and calamities....
The *cupidity* of man, and his *ignorance*.... these are the
evil geniuses which have wasted the earth ! these are
the decrees of fate which have overthrown empires !
these are the celestial anathemas which have smitten
these walls once so glorious, and converted the splen-
dor of a populous city into a solitude of mourning and
of ruins !... But as in the bosom of man have sprung
all the evils which have afflicted his life, there also
he is to seek and to find their remedies.

CHAPTER IX.

ORIGIN OF GOVERNMENT AND LAWS.

IN fact, it soon happened that men, fatigued with the evils they reciprocally inflicted, began to sigh for peace ; and reflecting on their misfortunes and the causes of them, they said : “ we are mutually injuring each other by our passions ; and, aiming to grasp every thing, we hold nothing. What one seizes to-day, another takes to-morrow, and our cupidity reacts upon ourselves. Let us establish judges, who shall arbitrate our rights, and settle our differences. When the strong shall rise against the weak, the judge shall restrain him, and dispose of our force to suppress violence ; and the life and property of each shall be under the guarantee and protection of all ; and all shall enjoy the good things of nature.”

Conventions were thus formed in society, sometimes *express*, sometimes *tacit*, which became the *rule* for the *action* of *individuals*, the *measure* of their *rights*, the *law* of their reciprocal relations ; and persons were appointed to superintend their observance. To them the people confided the *balance* to weigh *rights*, and the *sword* to punish *transgressions*.

Thus was established among individuals a happy *equilibrium* of force and action, which constituted the common *security*. The name of *equity* and of *justice* was recognized and revered over the earth ; every one, assured of enjoying in peace the fruits of his toil, pursued with energy the objects of his attention ; and industry, excited and maintained by the reality or

the hope of enjoyment, developed all the ~~riches~~ of art and of nature. The fields were covered with harvests, the vallies with flocks, the hills with fruits, the sea with vessels, and man became happy and powerful on the earth. Thus did his own wisdom repair the disorder which his imprudence had occasioned ; and that wisdom was only the effect of his own organization, He respected the enjoyments of others, in order to secure his own ; and *cupidity* found its corrective in the *enlightened love of self*.

Thus the *love of self*, the moving principle of every individual, becomes the necessary foundation of every association ; and on the observance of that *law of our nature* has depended the fate of nations. Have the *factitious* and *conventional laws* tended to their object, and accomplished their aim ? Every one, urged by a powerful instinct, has displayed all the faculties of his being ; and the sum of individual felicities has constituted the *general felicity*. Have these *laws*, on the contrary, restrained the effort of man towards his own happiness ? his heart, deprived of its exciting principle, has languished in inactivity. And the *oppression* of individuals has become the *public weakness*.

As *self-love*, impetuous and improvident, is ever urging man against his equal, and consequently tends to *dissolve society*, the object of the laws and the virtue of their administrators, have been to *attemper* the *conflict of individual cupidities*, to maintain an equilibrium of powers, to secure every one his happiness, in order that in the shock of society against society, all the members may have a common *interest* in the preservation and defence of the *public weal*.

The internal splendor and prosperity of empires then have had for their efficient cause the *equity* of

their laws and government ; and their respective external powers have been in proportion to the number of persons interested, and their degree of interest in the public weal.

On the other hand, the multiplication of men, by complicating their relations, having rendered the precise limitation of their rights difficult, the perpetual action of the passions having produced incidents not foreseen ; their conventions having been vicious, inadequate or nugatory ; in fine, the authors of the laws having sometimes mistaken, sometimes disguised their objects ; and their ministers, instead of straining the cupidity of others, giving themselves up to their own ; all these causes have introduced disorder and trouble into societies ; and the viciousness of the laws and the injustice of governments, flowing from *cupidity* and *ignorance*, have become the causes of the misfortunes of nations, and the subversion of states.

CHAPTER X.

GENERAL CAUSES OF THE PROSPERITY OF ANCIENT STATES.

SUCH, oh *man*, who seekest wisdom, such have been the causes of revolution in the ancient states of which thou contemplatest the ruins ! To whatever spot I direct my view, to whatever time my thought, the same principles of growth or destruction, of rise or fall, present themselves to my mind. If a people be powerful, or an empire prosperous, it is because their *laws of convention* conform to the *laws of nature* ; the *government* there procures for its citizens a *free use* of their faculties, *equal security for their persons and property*. If, on the contrary, an empire goes to ruin, or dissolves, it is because its laws have been vicious, or imperfect, or trodden under foot by a corrupt government. If the laws and government, at first wise and just, become afterwards depraved, it is because the alternation of good and evil is inherent to the heart of man, to a change in his propensities, to his progress in knowledge, to a combination of circumstances and events ; as is proved by the history of the species.

In the infancy of nations, when men yet lived in the forest, subject to the same wants, endowed with the same faculties, all were nearly equal in strength and that equality was a circumstance highly advanta-

geous in the composition of society : as every individual thus feeling himself sufficiently independent of every other, no one was the slave, none thought of being the master, of another. Man, then a novice, knew neither servitude nor tyranny ; furnished with resources sufficient for his existence, he thought not of borrowing from others ; owing nothing, requiring nothing, he judged the rights of others by his own, and formed ideas of justice sufficiently exact : ignorant, moreover, in the art of enjoyments, unable to produce more than his necessities, possessing nothing superfluous, cupidity remained asleep : or if it ventured to awake, man, attacked in his real wants, resisted it with energy, and the foresight of such resistance preserved a happy balance.

Thus *original equality*, in default of *compact*, maintained *freedom* of person, *security* of property, good manners, and order. Every one laboured by himself and for himself ; and *the heart of man occupied, wandered not to culpable desires*. He had few enjoyments, but his wants were satisfied ; and as indulgent nature had made them less than his resources, the labour of his hands soon produced abundance, abundance population ; the arts unfolded, culture extended, and the earth, covered with numerous inhabitants, was divided into different dominions.

The relations of man being complicated, the internal order of societies became more difficult to maintain ; time and industry having generated riches, cupidity became more active ; and because equality, practicable among individuals, could not subsist among families, the natural equilibrium was broken : it became necessary to supply it by a factitious equi-

brium ; to set up chiefs, to establish laws ; and in the primitive inexperience, it necessarily happened that these laws, occasioned by cupidity, assumed its character. But different circumstances concurred to correct the disorder, and oblige governments to be just.

States, in fact, being weak at first, and having foreign enemies to fear, it became important to the chiefs, not to oppress their subjects ; for, by lessening the *interest* of the citizens in their government, they would have lessened their *means* of *resistance* ; they would have facilitated foreign invasion ; and, for the sake of superfluities, have compromitted their very existence.

In the interior, the firmness of the people repelled tyranny ; men had contracted too long habits of independence ; they had too few wants, and too much consciousness of their own strength.

States being of a moderate size, it was difficult to divide their citizens so as to make use of some for the oppression of others. Their communications were too easy, their interest too clear and simple : besides, every one being a proprietor and cultivator, no one needed to sell himself, and the despot could find no mercenaries.

If then dissensions arose, they were between family and family, faction and faction ; and they interested a great number. The troubles, indeed, were warmer ; but fears from abroad pacified discord at home. If the

oppression of a party prevailed, the earth being still unoccupied, and man, still in a state of simplicity, finding every where the same advantages, the oppressed party emigrated, and carried elsewhere their independence.

The ancient states then enjoyed within themselves numerous means of prosperity and power. Every one finding his own well being in the constitution of his country, took a lively interest in its preservation ; if a stranger attacked it, having to defend his own field, his own house, he carried into combat all the passion of a personal quarrel ; and, devoted to his own cause, he was devoted to his country.

As every action useful to the public attracted its esteem and gratitude, every one became eager to be useful ; and *self-love* multiplied talents and civic virtues.

Every citizen contributing equally by his goods and his person, armies and funds were inexhaustible, and nations displayed formidable masses of power.

The earth being free, and its possession secure and easy, every one was a proprietor ; and the division of property preserved morals, and rendered luxury impossible.

Every one cultivating for himself, culture was more active, produce more abundant ; and individual riches became public wealth.

The abundance of produce rendering subsistence

easy, population was rapid and numerous, and states attained quickly the term of their plenitude.

Productions increasing beyond consumption, the necessity of commerce arose ; and exchanges took place between people and people ; which augmented their activity and reciprocal advantages.

In fine, certain countries, at certain times, uniting the advantages of good government with a position on the route of the most active circulation, they became emporiums of flourishing commerce and seats of powerful domination. And on the shores of the Nile and Mediterranean, of the Tygris and Euphrates, the accumulated riches of India and of Europe raised in successive splendor a hundred mother-cities.

The people, growing rich, applied their superfluity to works of common and public use ; and this was, in every state, the epoque of those works, whose grandeur astonishes the mind ; of those wells of Tyre, of those dykes of the Euphrates, of those subterranean conduits of Media,* of those fortresses of the desert,

* See respecting these monuments in my *Travels into Syria*, vol. ii. p. 214.

From the town or village of Samouat, the course of the Euphrates is accompanied with a double bank, which descends as far as its junction with the Tigris, and from thence to the sea, being a length of about an hundred leagues French measure. The height of these artificial banks is not uniform, but increases as you advance from the sea ; it may be estimated from twelve to fifteen feet. But for them the inundation of the river would bury the country around, which is flat, to an extent of twenty or twenty-five leagues ; and even notwithstanding these banks, there has been in modern times an overflow which has covered the whole triangle formed by the junction of this river to the Tygris, being a space

of those aqueducts of Palmyra, of those temples, of those porticoes..... And such labours might be immense, without oppressing the nations ; because they were the effect of an equal and common contribution, of the force of individuals, animated and free.

of country of one hundred and thirty square leagues. By the stagnation of these waters an epidemical disease of the most fatal nature was occasioned. It follows from hence, 1. That all the flat country bordering upon those rivers was originally a marsh ; 2 That this marsh could not have been inhabited previously to the construction of the banks in question ; 3. That these banks could not have been the work but of a population prior as to date : the elevation of Babylon, therefore, must have been posterior to that of Nineveh, as I think I have chronologically demonstrated in the memoir above-cited. See Encyclopedia, vol. iii. of Antiquities.

The modern Aderbidjan, which was a part of Medea, the mountains of Koulderstan, and those of Diarbekr, abound with subterranean canals, by means of which the ancient inhabitants conveyed water to their parched soil, in order to fertilize it. It was regarded as a meritorious act, and a religious duty prescribed by Zoroaster, who, instead of preaching celibacy, mortifications, and other pretended virtues of the monkish sort, repeats continually, in the passages that are preserved respecting him in the Sad-der and the Zend-avesta, " That the action most pleasing to God is to plough and cultivate the earth, to water it with running streams, to multiply vegetation and living beings, to have numerous flocks, young and fruitful virgins, a multitude of children, etc. etc."

Among the aqueducts of Palmyra it appears certain, that, besides those which conducted water from the neighbouring hills, there was one which brought it even from the mountains of Syria. It is to be traced a long way into the Desert, where it escapes our search by going under ground.

Thus ancient states prospered, because their social institutions conformed to the true laws of *nature* ; and because men enjoying *liberty* and *safety* for their *persons* and their *property*, might display all the extent of their faculties, all the energies of their self-love.

CHAPTER XI.

GENERAL CAUSES OF THE REVOLUTIONS AND RUIN OF ANCIENT STATES.

CUPIDITY had nevertheless excited among men a constant and universal conflict, which incessantly prompting individuals and societies to reciprocal invasions, occasioned successive revolutions, and returning agitations.

And first, in the savage and barbarous state of the first men, cupidity, audacious and fierce, produced rapine, violence, murder; and retarded for a long time the progress of civilization.

When afterwards societies began to be formed, the effect of bad habits communicated to laws and governments, corrupted their institutions and objects, and established arbitrary and factitious rights; which depraved the ideas of justice, and the morality of the people.

Thus one man being stronger than another, their inequality, an accident of nature,* was taken for her

* Almost all the ancient philosophers and politicians have laid it down as a principle that men are born unequal, that nature has created some to be free, and others to be slaves. Expressions of this kind are to be found in Aristotle, and even Plato, called the divine, doubtless in the same sense as the mythological reveries which he promulgated. With all the

law ; and the strong being able to take the life of the weak, and yet sparing him, arrogated over his person an abusive right of property ; and the *slavery of individuals* prepared the slavery of nations.

' Because the head of a family could be absolute in his house, he made his own affections and desires the rule of his conduct : he gave or resumed his goods without equality, without justice ; and *paternal despotism* laid the foundation of despotism in government.*

In societies formed on such foundations, when time and labour had developed riches, cupidity, res-

people of antiquity, the Gauls, the Romans, the Athenians, the right of the strongest was the right of nations ; and from the same principle are derived all the political disorders and public national crimes that at present exist.

* Upon this single expression it would be easy to write a long and important chapter. We might prove in it, beyond contradiction, that all the abuses of national governments have sprung from those of domestic government ; from that government called patriarchal, which superficial minds have extolled without having analysed it. Numberless facts demonstrate, that with every infant people, in every savage and barbarous state, the father, the chief of the family, is a despot, and a cruel and insolent despot. The wife is his slave, the children his servants. This king sleeps or smokes his pipe, while his wife and daughters perform all the drudgery of the house, and even that of tillage and cultivation, as far as occupations of this nature are practised in such societies ; and no sooner have the boys acquired strength than they are allowed to beat the females and make them serve and wait upon them as they do upon their fathers. Similar to this is the state of our own uncivilized peasant. In proportion as civilization spreads, the manners become more mild, and the con-

trained by the laws, became more artful, but not less active. Under the mask of union and civil peace, it fomented in the bosom of every state an intestine war; in which the citizens, divided into contending corps of orders, classes, families, unremittingly struggled to appropriate to themselves, under the name of *supreme power*, the ability to plunder every thing, and render every thing subservient to the dictates of their passions: and this spirit of *encroachment*, disguised under all possible forms, but always the same in its object and motives, has never ceased to torment the nations.

Sometimes, opposing itself to all social compact, or breaking that which already existed, it committed the inhabitants of a country to the tumultuous shock of all their discords; and *states* thus *dissolved*, and reduced to the condition of *anarchy*, were tormented by the passions of all their members.

Sometimes a nation, jealous of its liberty, having appointed *agents* to administer its government, these *agents* appropriated to themselves the powers of

dition of the women improves; till, by a contrary excess, they arrive at dominion, and then a nation becomes effeminate and corrupt. It is remarkable that parental authority is great in proportion as the government is despotic. China, India, and Turkey, are striking examples of this. One would suppose that tyrants gave themselves accomplices, and interested subaltern despots to maintain their authority. In opposition to this the Romans will be cited; but it remains to be proved that the Romans were men truly free; and their quick passage from their republican despotism to their abject servility under the emperors, gives room at least for considerable doubts as to that freedom.

which they had only the guardianship : they employed the public treasures in corrupting elections, in attaching partisans, in dividing the people among themselves. By these means, from being temporary they became perpetual ; from elective, hereditary ; and the state, agitated by the intrigues of the ambitious, by largesses from the rich and factious, by the venality of the poor and idle, by the influence of orators, by the boldness of the wicked, and the weakness of the virtuous, was convulsed with all the inconveniencies of *democracy*.

The chiefs of some countries, equal in strength, and mutually fearing each other, formed impious pacts, nefarious associations ; and, apportioning among themselves all power, rank, and honour, arrogated privileges and immunities ; erected themselves into separate orders and distinct classes ; reduced the people to their controul ; and, under the name of *aristocracy*, the state was tormented by the passions of the great and the rich.

Sacred impostors, in other countries, tending by other means to the same object, abused the credulity of the ignorant. In the gloom of their temples, behind the curtain of the altar, they made their gods act and speak ; gave forth oracles, *worked* miracles, ordered *sacrifices*, *levied offerings*, prescribed *endowments* ; and, under the names of *theocracy* and of *religion*, the state became tormented by the passions of the priests.

Sometimes a nation, wearied out by the disorders of their tyrants, to lessen the sources of evils, submitted to a single master ; but if it limited his powers, his sole aim was to enlarge them ; if it left them inde-

finite, he abused the trust confided to him ; and, under the name of *monarchy*, the state was tormented by the passions of *kings* and *princes*.

Then the factions, availing themselves of the general discontent, flattered the *people* with the hope of a better master ; dealt out gifts and promises, deposed the despot to take his place ; and their contests for the succession, or its partition, tormented the state with the disorders and devastations of *civil war*. In fine, among these rivals, one more adroit, or more fortunate, gained the ascendancy, and concentrated all power within himself. By a strange phenomenon, a single individual mastered millions of his equals, against their will or without their consent ; and the art of *tyranny* sprung also from *cupidity*. In fact, observing the spirit of egotism which incessantly divides mankind, the ambitious man fomented it with dexterity, flattered the vanity of one, excited the jealousy of another, favoured the avarice of this, enflamed the resentment of that, and irritated the passions of all ; then, placing in opposition their interests and prejudices, he sowed divisions and hatreds, promised to the poor the spoils of the rich, to the rich the subjection of the poor ; threatened one man by another, this class by that ; and insulating all by distrust, created his strength out of their weakness, and imposed the yoke of *opinion*, which they mutually riveted on each other's necks. With the army he levied contributions, and with contributions he disposed of the army : dealing out wealth and office on these principles, he enchained a whole people in indissoluble bonds, and they languished under the slow consumption of *despotism*.

Thus the same principle, varying its action under every possible form, was for ever attenuating the consistence of states, and an eternal circle of vicissitudes flowed from an eternal circle of passions.

And this spirit of egotism and usurpation produced two effects equally operative and fatal : the one a division and subdivision of societies into their smallest fractions, inducing a debility which facilitated their *dissolution* ; the other, a persevering tendency to concentrate power in a single hand,* which, ingulphing successively societies and states, was fatal to their peace and social existence.

Thus, as in a state, a party absorbed the nation, a family the party, and an individual the family, so a movement of absorption took place between state and state, and exhibited on the great scale, and in the *political order*, all the particular evils of the *civil order*. Thus a state having subdued a state, held it in subjection in the form of a province ; and two provinces being swallowed together formed a *kingdom* ; two kingdoms being united by conquest, gave birth to empires of gigantic size ; and in this conglomeration, the internal strength of states, instead of increasing,

* It is remarkable that this has in all instances been the constant progress of societies : beginning with a state of anarchy or democracy, that is, with a great division of power, they have passed to aristocracy, and from aristocracy to monarchy. Does it not hence follow that those who constitute states under the democratic form, destine them to undergo all the intervening troubles between that and monarchy : and that the supreme administration by a single chief is the most natural government, as well as that best calculated for peace ?

diminished ; and the condition of the people, instead of ameliorating, became daily more painful and wretched, for causes constantly derived from the nature of things

Because, in proportion as states increased in extent, their administration becoming more difficult and complicated, greater energies of power were necessary to move such masses ; and there was no longer any proportion between the duties of sovereigns and their ability to perform their duties.

Because despots, feeling their weakness, feared whatever might develop the strength of nations, and studied only how to enfeeble them :

Because nations, divided by the prejudices of ignorance and hatred, seconded the wickedness of their governments ; and, availing themselves reciprocally of subordinate agents, aggravated their mutual slavery :

Because, the balance between states being destroyed, the strong more easily oppressed the weak :

Finally, because in proportion as states were concentrated, the people, despoiled of their laws, of their usage, and of the government suited to their characters, lost that spirit of personal identification with their government, which had caused their energy.

And despots, considering empires as their private domains, and the people as their property, gave them-

selves up to depredations, and to all the licentiousness of the most arbitrary authority.

And all the strength and wealth of nations were diverted to private expence and personal caprice ; and kings, fatigued with gratification, abandoned themselves to all the extravagancies of factitious and depraved taste.* They must have gardens mounted on arcades, rivers raised over mountains, fertile fields converted into haunts for wild beasts ; lakes scooped in dry lands, rocks erected in lakes, palaces built of marble and porphyry, furniture of gold and diamonds ; millions of hands were employed in sterile labours, and the luxury of princes, imitated by their parasites, and transmitted from grade to grade to the lowest ranks, became a general source of corruption and impoverishment.

And in the insatiable thirst of enjoyment, the ordinary revenues, no longer sufficing, were augmented ;

* It is equally worthy remark, that the conduct and manners of princes and kings of every country and every age, are found to be precisely the same at similar periods, whether of the formation or dissolution of empires. History every where presents the same pictures of luxury and folly ; of parks, gardens, lakes, rocks, palaces, furniture, excess of the table, wine, women, concluding with brutality.

The absurd rock in the garden of Versailles has alone cost three millions. I have sometimes calculated what might have been done with the expence of the three pyramids of Gizah, and I have found that it would easily have constructed, from the Red Sea to Alexandria, a canal 150 feet wide. and 30 deep, completely covered in with hewn stones and a parapet, together with a fortified and commercial town, consisting of four hundred houses furnished with cisterns. What difference in point of utility between such a canal and these pyramids !

the cultivator, seeing his labours increase without retribution, lost all courage ; the merchant, despoiled, was disgusted with industry ; the multitude, condemned to be for ever poor, restricted their labour to simple necessities ; and all productive activity vanished.

The surcharge of taxes rendering lands a burdensome possession, the poor proprietor abandoned his fields, or sold it to the powerful ; and fortune became concentrated in a few hands. All the laws and institutions favouring this accumulation, the nation became divided into a group of wealthy drones, and a multitude of mercenary poor ; the people were degraded with indigence, the great depraved with satiety, and the number of those interested in the preservation of the state decreasing, its strength and existence became proportionally precarious.

On the other hand, emulation finding no object, science no encouragement, the mind sunk into profound ignorance.

The administration being secret and mysterious, there existed no means of reform or amelioration. The chiefs governing by force or fraud, the people viewed them as a *faction* of public enemies ; and all harmony ceased between the governors and governed.

All these vices having enervated the states of the wealthy part of Asia, the vagrant and poor people of the adjacent *deserts* and *mountains* coveted the enjoyments of the *fertile plains* ; and, urged by a cu-

pidity common to all, attacked the *polished empires*, and overturned the thrones of their despots. These revolutions were rapid and easy ; because the policy of tyrants had enfeebled the subjects, razed the fortresses, destroyed the warriors ; and because the oppressed subject remained without personal interest, and the mercenary soldier without courage.

And hordes of barbarians having reduced entire nations to slavery, the empires, formed of conquerors and conquered, united in their bosom two classes essentially opposite and hostile. All the principles of society were dissolved : there was no longer any *common* interest, no longer any *public* spirit ; and a *distinction* was established of casts and races, which reduced to regular system the maintenance of disorder ; and he who was born of this or that blood, was born a slave or a tyrant, property or proprietor.

The oppressors being less numerous than the oppressed, it was necessary to perfect the *science* of *oppression*, in order to support this false equilibrium. The art of governing became the art of subjecting the many to the few. To enforce an obedience so contrary to instinct, the severest punishments were established, and the cruelty of the laws rendered manners atrocious. The distinction of persons establishing in the state two codes, two orders of criminal justice, two sets of laws, the people, placed between the propensities of the heart, and the oath uttered from the mouth, had two consciences in contradiction with each other ; and the ideas of justice and injustice had their foundation no longer in the understanding.

Under such a system, the people fell into dejection and despair ; and the accidents of nature were added to the other evils which assailed them. Prostrated by so many calamities, they preferred their causes to superior and hidden powers ; and, because they had tyrants on earth, they fancied others in heaven ; and superstition aggravated the misfortunes of nations.

Fatal doctrines arose, and systems of religion, gloomy and misanthropic, which painted their gods, like their despots, *wicked and envious*. Man, to appease them, offered up the sacrifice of all his enjoyments : he environed himself in *privations*, and reversed the laws of nature. Conceiving his *pleasures* to be *crimes*, his sufferings expiations, he *endeavoured to love pain*, and to *abjure the love of himself* ; he persecuted his senses, hated his life ; and a *self-denying and anti-social morality* plunged nations into the inertia of death.

But provident nature having endowed the heart of man with hope inexhaustible, finding his desires of happiness all baffled on this earth, he pursued it into another world : by a secret illusion he created for himself another country ; an asylum, where, far from tyrants, he should recover the rights of his nature, and thence resulted new disorders. Smitten with an imaginary world, man despised that of nature ; for chimerical *hopes*, he neglected realities. His life began to appear a *toilsome journey*, a *painful dream* ; his body a *prison*, the obstacle to his felicity ; and the earth, a place of *exile* and of *pilgrimage*, not worthy of culture. Then a holy indolence spread over the political world ; the fields were deserted, empires

depopulated, monuments neglected, and deserts multiplied ; superstition and fanaticism, combining their operations, overwhelmed the earth with devastation and ruin.

Thus agitated by their own passions, men, whether collectively or individually taken, always greedy and improvident, passing from slavery to tyranny, from pride to baseness, from presumption to despondency, have made themselves the perpetual instruments of their own misfortunes.

These then are the principles, simple and natural, which regulated the destiny of ancient states : by this regular and continued series of causes and effects, they rose or fell, in proportion as the physical laws of the human heart were respected or contravened ; and in the course of their successive changes, a hundred different nations, a hundred different empires, by turns humbled, elevated, conquered, overthrown, have repeated for the earth their instructive lessons.... Yet these lessons were lost for the generations which have followed ! The disorders of times past have re-appeared in the present age ! The chiefs of the nations have continued to walk in the paths of falsehood and tyranny ! the people to wander in the darkness of superstition and ignorance !

Since then, continued the Genius, with new collected energy, since the experience of past ages is lost for the living ; since the errors of progenitors have not instructed their descendants, the ancient examples are about to re-appear ; the earth will see renewed

the tremendous scenes it has forgotten ; new revolutions will agitate nations and empires ; powerful thrones will be again overturned, and terrible catastrophes will teach mankind that the laws of nature and the precepts of wisdom and truth are not to be infringed with impunity.

CHAPTER XII.

LESSONS OF TIMES PAST REPEATED ON THE PRESENT.

THUS spoke the Genius. Struck with the justice and coherence of his discourse, assailed with a crowd of ideas, repugnant to my habits, yet convincing to my reason, I remained absorbed in profound silence.... At length, while with serious and pensive mien, I kept my eyes fixed on Asia, suddenly in the north, on the shores of the Black Sea, and in the fields of the Crimea, clouds of smoke and flame attracted my attention: they appeared to rise at the same time from all parts of the peninsula, and passing by the Isthmus into the continent, they ran, as if driven by a westerly wind, along the oozy lake of Arof, and were spent in the grassy plains of Cuban: and following more attentively the course of these clouds, I observed that they were preceded or followed by swarms of moving creatures, which like ants or grasshoppers disturbed by the foot of a passenger, agitated themselves with vivacity. Sometimes these swarms appeared to drive in collision against each other; and numbers, after the concussion, remained motionless.... While disquieted at this spectacle, I strained my sight to distinguish the objects: — Do you see, said the Genius, those flames which spread over the earth, and do you comprehend their causes and effects? — O Genius! I answered, I see those columns of flame and smoke, and something like insects which accompany them:

but when scarcely I can distinguish the great masses of cities and monuments, how should I discover such little creatures ? I can just discover that these insects mimic battles ; for they advance, retreat, rush together, pursue :—This, said the Genius, is no mimicry, these are real battles.—And what, said I, are those mad animalcula which destroy one another ? beings of a day ! will they not perish soon enough ?.... Then the Genius, again touching my sight and hearing, Look, said he, and listen !—Immediately directing my sight towards the same objects : Ah ! wretches, cried I, pierced with grief, these columns of flame ; these insects ; oh ! Genius, they are men ! these are the ravages of war !.... These torrents of flame rise from towns and villages ! I see the squadrons who kindle them, and spread with drawn swords over the fields ! —Before them move the crowds of old men, women, and children, fugitive and desolate. I perceive other horsemen, who, with shouldered lances, accompany and guide them ? I even recognize them to be Tartars, by their led horses*, their kalpacks, and tufts of hair. And, doubtless those who pursue, in triangular hats and green uniform, are Muscovites.... Ah ! I now comprehend ; a war is kindled between the empire of the Czars, and that of the Sultans. Not yet, replied the Genius ; this is only a preliminary. These Tar-

* A Tartar horseman has always two horses, of which he leads one in hand... The *kalpack* is a bonnet made of the skin of a sheep or other animal. The part of the head covered by this bonnet is shaved, with the exception of a tuft, about the size of a crown piece, and which is suffered to grow to the length of seven or eight inches, precisely where our priests place their tonsure. It is by this tuft of hair, worn by the majority of Mussulmen, that the angel of the tomb is to take the elect and carry them into Paradise.

tars have been, and yet would be, troublesome neighbours. The Muscovites are driving them off, finding their country would be a convenient extension of their own limits ; and as a prelude to another revolution, the throne of the Guccrais is destroyed.

In fact, I saw the Russian standards floating over the Crimea, and soon after waving on the Euxine.... But the empire of the Mussulmen was moved at the cry of the flying Tartars. They are driving off our brethren, cried the children of Mahomet : they are outraging the people of the prophet ! infidels occupy a consecrated land*, and profane the temples of Islamism. Let us arm ; let us rush to combat, to avenge the glory of God and our own cause.

And a general movement of war took place in both empires ; in every part they assembled armed men ; provisions, stores, and all the murderous apparatus of battle was displayed ; and the temples of both nations, besieged by an immense people, presented a spectacle which fixed my attention. On one side the Mussulmen assembled before their churches, washed their hands and feet, pared their nails, combed their beards ; then, spreading the earth with carpets, and turning towards the south, their arms sometimes crossed, and sometimes expanded, they made genuflexions and prostrations ; and, remembering the reverse expe-

* It is not in the power of the sultan to cede to a foreign power a province inhabited by *true believers*. The people, instigated by the lawyers, would not fail to revolt. This is one reason which has led those who know the Turks, to regard as chimerical the ceding of Candia, Cyprus, and Egypt, projected by certain European potentates.

rejoiced in their last war, they exclaimed, God of mercy and clemency ! hast thou then abandoned thy faithful people ? thou who hast promised the dominion over nations to thy Prophet, and stamped his religion by so many triumphs, dost thou deliver thy true believers to the swords of infidels ? And the Imans and the Santons said to the people ; it is in chastisement of your sins : you eat pork ; you drink wine ; you touch unclean things : God hath punished you. Do penance therefore ; purify, repeat the profession of faith* ; fast from the rising to the setting sun, give the tenth of your goods to the mosques ; go to Mecca ; and God will render you victorious. And the people, recovering courage, uttered loud cries : There is but one God, said they (transported with fury) and Mahomet is his prophet ; accursed be every one who believeth not !... God of all goodness ! grant us to exterminate these Christians ; it is for thy glory we fight ; our death is a martyrdom for thy name !... And then offering victims, they prepared for battle.

On the other side, the Russians, kneeling, said : We render thanks to God, and celebrate his power ; he hath strengthened our arm to humble his enemies. Here our prayers, thou *God* of goodness ! to please thee, we will pass three days without eating either meat or eggs. Grant us to extirpate these impious Mahometans, and to overturn their empire : to thee we will consecrate the tenth of our spoils ; to thee we will raise new temples. And the priests filled the church with a cloud of smoke, and said to the people : we pray for you, God accepteth our incense, and blesseth your arms. Continue to fast and to fight ;

* There is but one God, and Mahomet is his prophet.

confess to us your secret sins ; give your wealth to the church ; we will absolve you from your sins, and you shall die in a state of grace. And they sprinkled water upon the people, dealt out to them, as amulets and charms, small relics of the dead ; and the people breathed war and combat.

Struck with this contrast of the same passions, and grieving for their fatal consequences, I was considering the difficulty with which the common Judge could yield to prayers so contradictory ; when the Genius, glowing with anger, spoke with vehemence. What accents of madness strike my ear ? what blind and perverse delirium disorders the spirits of the nations ? sacrilegious prayers, rise not from the earth ! and you, oh heavens, reject their homicide vows and impious thanksgivings ! Deluded mortals ! is it thus you revere the Divinity ? Say then ; how should he, whom you style your common father, receive the homage of his children murdering one another ? Ye victors ! with what eye should he view your hands reeking in the blood he hath created ? And, what do you expect, oh vanquished, from useless groans ? Hath God the heart of a mortal, with passions ever changing ? is he, like you, agitated with vengeance or compassion, with wrath or repentance ? what base conception of the most sublime of beings ! According to them, it would seem that God, whimsical and capricious, is angered or appeased as a man : that he loves and hates by turns ; that he punishes or favours ; that, weak or wicked, he broods over his hatred ; that, contradictory or perfidious, he lays snares to entrap ; that he punishes the evils he permits ; that he foresees but hinders not crimes ; that, like a corrupt judge, he is bribed by offerings ; like

an ignorant despot, he makes laws and revokes them ; that, like a savage tyrant, he grants or resumes favours without reason, and is flexible only to baseness..... Ah ! now I know the lying spirit of man ! Contemplating the picture which he hath drawn of the Divinity, No, said I, *it is not God who hath made man after the image of God ; but man hath made God after the image of man ; he hath given him his own mind, clothing him with his own propensities ; ascribed to him his own judgments.... And when in this medley he finds the contradiction of his own principles, affecting hypocritical humility, he imputes weakness to his reason, and names the absurdities of his own mind the mysteries of God.*

He hath said, God is *immoveable*, yet he offers prayers to *change* him ; he hath pronounced him *incomprehensible*, yet he interprets him without ceasing.

Impostors have arisen on the earth who have called themselves the *confidants of God* ; and, erecting themselves into teachers of the people, have opened the ways of lying and iniquity : they have ascribed merit to practices indifferent or ridiculous ; they have supposed a virtue in certain postures, in pronouncing certain words, articulating certain names ; they have transformed into a crime the eating of certain meats, the drinking of certain liquors, on one day rather than another. The Jew would rather die than labour on the Sabbath ; the Persian would endure suffocation, before he would blow the fire with his breath ; the Indian places supreme perfection in besmearing himself with cow-dung, and pronouncing mysteriously the

word *Aum** ; the Mussulman believes he has expiated every thing in washing his head and arms ; and disputes, sword in hand, whether the ablution should commence at the elbow†, or finger's ends : the Christian would think himself damned, if he ate flesh instead of milk or butter. Oh sublime doctrines ! Doctrines truly from heaven ! Oh perfect morals, and worthy of martyrdom or the apostolate ! I will cross the seas to teach these admirable laws to the savage people, to distant nations ; I will say unto them, Children of nature, how long will you walk in the paths of ignorance ? how long will you mistake the true principles of morality and religion ? come and learn its lessons from nations truly pious and learned, in civilized countries. They will inform you how, to gratify God, you must in certain months of the year, languish the whole day with hunger and thirst ; how you may shed your neighbour's blood and purify your-

* This word is in the religion of the Hindoos a sacred emblem of the Divinity. It is only to be pronounced in secret, without being heard by any one. It is formed of three letters, of which the first, *a*, signifies the principle of all, the Creator, Brahma ; the second, *u*, the conservator, Vichenou ; and the last, *m*, the destroyer who puts an end to all, Chiven. It is pronounced like the monosyllable *om*, and expresses the unity of those three Gods. The idea is precisely that of the Alpha and Omega mentioned in the New Testament.

† This is one of the grand points of schism between the partizans of Omar and those of Ali. Suppose two Mahometans to meet on a journey, and to accost each other with brotherly affection : the hour of prayer arrives ; one begins his ablution at his fingers, the other at the elbow, and instantly they are mortal enemies. O sublime importance of religious opinions ! O profound philosophy of the authors of them !

self from it by professions of faith and methodical abstinences ; how you may steal his property and be absolved on sharing it with certain persons, who devote themselves to its consumption.

Sovereign and invisible Power of the Universe ! mysterious mover of nature ! universal soul of beings ! thou who art unknown, yet revered by mortals under so many names ; *being incomprehensible and infinite* ; God, who in the immensity of the heavens directest the movement of worlds, and peoplest the abyss of space with millions of suns ; say, what do these human insects, which my sight hath already lost on the earth, appear in thy eye ? To thee who art guiding stars in their orbits, what are those wormlings writhing themselves in the dust ? Of what import to thy immensity, their distinctions of parties and sects ? And, of what concern the subtleties with which their folly torments itself ?

And you, credulous men, shew me the effect of your practices ? In so many centuries, during which you have been following or altering them, what changes have your recipes wrought in the laws of nature ? Is the sun brighter ? Is the course of the seasons varied ? Is the earth more fruitful or its inhabitants more happy ? If God is good, can your penances please him ? If infinite, can your homage add to his glory ? If his decrees have been formed on foresight of every circumstance, can your prayers change them ? Answer, inconsistent men !

Ye conquerors of the earth, who pretend you serve God, doth he need your aid ? If he wishes to punish hath he not earthquakes, volcanoes, and thunder ?

And, a merciful God, knoweth he not to correct without extermination ?

Ye Mussulmen, if God chastiseth *you* for violating the five precepts, how hath he raised up the Franks, who ridicule them ? If he governeth the earth by the *Koran*, by what did he govern it before the days of the Prophet ? When it was covered with so many nations who drank wine, ate pork, and went not to Mecca, whom he nevertheless permitted to raise powerful empires ? How did he judge the Sabeans of Nineveh and of Babylon ; the Persian, worshipper of fire ; the Greek and Romans idolaters ; the ancient kingdoms of the Nile ; and the Arabians and Tartars, your own ancestors ? How doth he yet judge so many nations who deny, or know not your worship ? The numerous casts of Indians, the vast empire of the Chinese, the sable race of Africa, the islanders of the Ocean, the tribes of America ?

Presumptuous and ignorant men, who arrogate the earth to yourselves ! if God were to gather all the generations past and present, what would be, in their ocean, the sects, calling themselves universal, of Christians and Mussulmen ? what would be the judgments of his equal and common justice over the real universality of mankind ? Therein it is that your knowledge loseth itself in incoherent systems ; it is there that truth shines with evidence ; and there are manifested the powerful and simple laws of nature and reason : laws of a common and general mover ; of a God, impartial and just, who sheds rain on a country, without asking who is its prophet ; who causeth his sun to shine alike on all the races of men, on the *white* as on the *black*, on the Jew, on the Mussulman,

the Christian, and the Idolater ; who reareth the harvest wherever cultivated with industry ; who multiplieth every nation where industry and order prevail ; who prospereth every empire where justice is practised, where the powerful man is restrained, and the poor protected by the laws ; where the weak live in safety, and every one enjoys the right given him by *nature*, and a compact formed in justice. These are the principles by which people are judged ! this the true religion which regulateth the destiny of empires, and which, oh Ottomans, hath governed yours ! Interrogate your ancestors, ask of them by what means they rose to greatness ; when, few, poor, and *idolaters*, they came from the deserts of Tartary, and encamped in these fertile countries ; ask if it was by Islamism, till then unknown to them, that they conquered the Greeks and the Arabs ; or, by their courage, their prudence, moderation, spirit of union, the true powers of the social state. Then the Sultan himself dispensed justice, and maintained discipline ; the prevaricating judge, the extortionate governor, were punished, and the multitude lived at ease. The cultivator was protected from the rapine of the janizary, and the fields prospered ; the high roads were safe, and cominmerce caused abundance. You were a band of plunderers, but just among yourselves. You subdued nations, but did not oppress them. Harrassed by their own princes, they preferred being your tributaries. What matters it, said the Christian, whether my master breaks or adores images, if he renders justice to me ? God will judge his doctrines in the heavens above. You were sober and hardy ? your enemies timid and enervated : you were expert in battle, your enemies unskillful : your leaders were experienced, your soldiers warlike and docile : booty

excited ardour ; bravery was rewarded, cowardice and indiscipline punished, and all the springs of the human heart were in action. Thus you vanquished a hundred nations, and of a mass of conquered kingdoms compounded an immense empire.

But other manners have succeeded ; and in the reverses attending them, the laws of nature have still exerted their force. After devouring your enemies, your cupidity, always alive, has re-acted on itself, and, concentrated in your own bowels, has consumed you. Having become rich, you have quarrelled for partition and enjoyment, and disorder hath arisen in every class of society. The Sultan, intoxicated with grandeur, has mistaken the object of his functions ; and all the vices of arbitrary power have been developed. Meeting no obstacle to his appetites, he has become a depraved being ; weak and arrogant, he has kept the people at a distance ; and the voice of the people has no longer instructed and guided him. Ignorant, yet flattered, neglecting all instruction, all study, he has fallen into imbecility : unfit for business, he has thrown its burthens on hirelings, and these have deceived him. To satisfy their own passions, they have stimulated and nourished his ; they have multiplied his wants ; and his enormous luxury has consumed every thing ; the frugal table, plain clothing, simple dwelling of his ancestors, have no longer sufficed. To supply his pomp, earth and sea have been exhausted : the rarest furs have been brought from the poles ; the most costly tissues from the equator : he has devoured at a meal the tribute of a city, and in a day that of a province. He has surrounded himself with an army of women, eunuchs, and satellites. They have instilled into him that the virtues of kings is to be liberal, and

the munificence and treasures of the people have been delivered into the hands of flatterers. In imitation of their master, his servants also must have splendid houses, the most exquisite furniture ; carpets embroidered at great cost, vases of gold and silver for the meanest uses, and all the riches of the empire have been swallowed up in the Serai.

~To supply this inordinate luxury, the *slaves* and *women* have sold their influence, and venality has introduced a general depravity : the favour of the sovereign has been sold to his Vizier, and the Vizier has sold the empire. The law has been sold to the Cadi, and the Cadi has made sale of justice. The altar has been sold to the priest, and the priest has sold the kingdom of heaven : and gold obtaining every thing, they have sacrificed every thing to obtain gold. For gold friend has betrayed friend, the child his parent, the servant his master, the wife her honour, the merchant his conscience ; and good faith, morals, concord, and strength, have been banished from the state.

The Pacha, who had purchased the government of his province, has farmed it out to others, who exercise every extortion. He has sold in turn the collection of the taxes, the command of the troops, the administration of the villages ; and as every employ has been *transient*, rapine, spread from grade to grade, has been greedy and precipitate. The revenue officer has fleeced the merchant, and commerce is annihilated ; the Aga has plundered the husbandman, and culture has degenerated. The labourer, deprived of his stock, has been unable to sow ; the tax was augmented, and he could not pay

it ; the bastinade has been threatened, and he has borrowed. Money, from want of security, is locked up from circulation ; interest therefore is enormous, and the usury of the rich has aggravated the misery of the labourer.

When excessive droughts and accidents of seasons have blasted the harvest, the government has admitted no delay, no indulgence for the tax ; and distress bearing hard on the village, a part of its inhabitants have taken refuge in the cities ; and their burthens falling on those who remained, has completed their ruin, and depopulated the country.

If, driven to extremity by tyranny and outrage, the villages have revolted, "so much the better," says the Pacha. He wages war on them, assails their houses, pillages their property, carries off their stock ; and when the fields have become a desert, "*what care I,*" says he, "I leave them to-morrow."

The earth wanting labourers, the rains of heaven and overflowing of torrents have stagnated in marshes ; and their putrid exhalations, in a warm climate, have caused epidemics, plagues, and maladies of all sorts ; from whence have flowed additional depredation, penury, and ruin.

Oh ! who can enumerate all the calamities of tyrannical government.

Sometimes the Pachas make war on each other ; and for their personal quarrels, the provinces of the same state are laid waste. Sometimes, fearing their masters, they attempt independence, and draw on their subjects the chastisement of their revolt.

Sometimes dreading their subjects, they invite and subsidize strangers, and to render them faithful, submit all things to their plunders. Here they prosecute the rich, and despoil them under false pretences; there they suborn false witnesses, and impose penalties for suppositious offences : every where they excite the hatred of parties, encourage informations to obtain amercements, extort property, seize persons ; and when their short sighted avarice has accumulated into one mass all the riches of a country, the government, by an execrable perfidy, under pretence of avenging its oppressed people, takes to itself all their spoils, as if they were the culprits, and sheds the useless blood of its agents for a crime of which it is the accomplice.

Oh wretches, monarchs or ministers, who sport with the lives and fortunes of the people ! Is it you who gave breath to man, that you dare take it from him ! do you give growth to the plants of the earth, that you may waste them ? do you toil to furrow the field ? do you endure the ardour of the sun, and the torment of thirst, to reap the harvest or thresh the grain ? do you, like the shepherd, watch through the dews of the night ? do you traverse deserts, like the merchant ? Ah ! on beholding the pride and cruelty of the powerful, I have been transported with indignation, and have said in my wrath, will there never then arise on the earth men who will avenge the people and punish tyrants ! a handful of brigands devour the multitude, and the multitude submits to be devoured ! Oh ! degenerated people ! Know you not your rights ! *all authority is from you ; all power is yours, unrightfully do kings command you on the authority of God and of their lance.* Soldiers be still ; if

God supports the Sultan he needs not your aid : if his sword suffices, he wants not yours : let us see what he can do alone..... The soldiers grounded their arms : and behold these *masters of the world*, feeble as the meanest of their subjects ! People ! know that those who govern are your chiefs, not your masters ; your agents, not your owners ; that they have no authority *over you*, but *by you*, and *for you* : that your wealth is *yours*, and they accountable for it ; that, kings or subjects, God has made all men *equal* ; and no mortal has a right to oppress his fellow creatures. *

But this nation and its chiefs have mistaken these holy truths ; they must abide then the consequences of their blindness. The decree is past ; the day approaches when this colossus of power shall be crushed and crumbled under its own mass. Yes, I swear it by the *ruins of so many empires destroyed*, the *empire of the Crescent* shall follow the fate of the despotism it has copied. A nation of strangers shall drive the Sultan from his metropolis ; the *throne of Orkhan* shall be overturned ; the *last shoot of his trunk* shall be broken off ; and the horde of Oguzians*, deprived of their chief, shall disperse like that of the Négais. In this dissolution, the people of the empire, loosened from the yoke which held them together, shall resume their ancient distinctions, and a general anarchy shall follow, as happened in the empire of the

* Before the Turks took the name of their chief Othman I. they bore that of Oguzians ; and it was under this appellation that they were driven out of Tartary by Gengis, and came from the borders of Gihoun to settle themselves in Anatolia.


Sophis*. Until there shall arise among the Arabians, Armenians, or Greeks, legislators who may compose new states..... Oh ! if there were on earth men profound and bold ! what elements for grandeur and glory ! But already the hour of destiny is come ; the cry of war strikes my ear ; and the catastrophe begins. In vain the Sultan leads forth his armies ; his ignorant warriors are beaten and dispersed ; in vain he calls his subjects ; their hearts are ice. *Is it not written, say they, what matters who is our master ?* We cannot lose by the change. In vain the true believers invoke heaven and the prophet ; the prophet is dead ; and heaven, without pity, answers, Cease to invoke me ; you have generated your own evils ; cure them yourselves. Nature has established laws ; your part is to obey them ; observe, reason, and profit by experience. It is the folly of man which ruins him : let his wisdom save him ; the people are ignorant ; let them gain instruction : their chiefs are wicked ; let them correct and amend, for such is nature's decree. *Since the evils of society spring from cupidity and ignorance, men will never cease to be persecuted, till they become enlightened and wise ; till they practise justice, founded on a knowledge of their relations, and of the laws of their organization†.*

* In Persia, after the death of Thamas-Koulikan, each province had its chief, and for forty years these chiefs were in a constant state of war. In this view the Turks do not say without reason : Ten years of a tyrant are less destructive than a single night of anarchy.

† A singular moral phenomenon made its appearance in Europe in the year 1788. A great nation, jealous of its liberty, contracted a fondness for a nation the enemy of liberty : a nation friendly to the arts, for a nation that detests

them ; a mild and tolerant nation, for a persecuting and fanatic one ; a social and gay nation, for a nation whose characteristics are gloom and misanthropy ; in a word, the French were smitten with a passion for the Turks : they were desirous of engaging in a war for them, and that, at a time when a revolution in their own country was just at its commencement. A man, who perceived the true nature of the situation, wrote a book to dissuade them from the war : it was immediately pretended that he was paid by the Government, which in reality wished the war, and which was upon the point of shutting him up in a state prison. Another man wrote to recommend the war : he was applauded, and his word taken for the science, the politeness, and importance of the Turks. It is true that he believed in his own thesis, for he had found among them people who cast a nativity, and alchymists who ruined his fortune ; as he found Martinists at Paris, who enabled him to sup with Sesostris, and Magnetisers who concluded with destroying his existence. Notwithstanding this, the Turks were beaten by the Russians, and the man who then predicted the fall of their empire, persists in the prediction. The result of this fall will be a complete change of the political system, as far as it relates to the coast of the Mediterranean. If, however, the French become important in proportion as they become free, and if they make use of the advantage they will obtain, their progress may easily prove of the most honourable sort ; inasmuch as, by the wise decrees of fate, the true interest of mankind evermore accords with their true morality.

the
 fan
 cha
 Fre
 des
 wh
 me
 tua
 int
 whi
 of
 rec
 for
 It is
 am
 ruin
 ble
 ed
 Tur
 pre
 The
 tic
 ran
 tion
 tag
 mo
 fate
 true

- 
1. Pyramids
 . Gaza
 . R. Jordan
 4. J. Sion
 . Bahari Islands
 . J. Sion
 . J. Sion

CHAPTER XIII.

WILL THE HUMAN RACE IMPROVE ?

AT these words, oppressed with the painful sentiment with which their severity overwhelmed me : wo to the nations, cried I, melting in tears ! wo to myself ! Ah ! now it is that I despair of the happiness of man ! Since his miseries proceed from his heart ; since the remedy is in his own power, wo forever to his existence ! Who, indeed, will ever be able to restrain the lust of wealth in the strong and powerful ? Who can enlighten the ignorance of the weak ? Who can teach the multitude to know their rights, and force their chiefs to perform their duties ? Thus the race of man is always doomed to suffer ! Thus the individual will not cease to oppress the individual, a nation to attack a nation ! and days of prosperity, of glory, for these regions, shall never return. Alas ! conquerors will come ; they will drive out the oppressors, and fix themselves in their place ; but, inheriting their power, they will inherit their rapacity ; and the earth will have changed tyrants, without changing the tyranny.

Then, turning to the Genius : O Genius, said I, despair hath settled on my soul : knowing the nature

of man ; the perversity of those who govern, and the debasement of the governed, have disgusted me with life. And since there is no choice but to be the accomplice or the victim of oppression, what remains to the man of virtue but to mingle his ashes with those of the tomb ?

The Genius then gave me a look of severity, mingled with compassion ; and after a few moments of silence, he replied : Virtue, then, consists in dying ! The wicked is indefatigable in consummating his crime ; and the just is discouraged from doing good at the first obstacle he meets !... But such is the human heart : a little success intoxicates it with confidence ; a reverse overturns and confounds it : always given up to the sensation of the moment, it never judges things from their nature, but from the sallies of its own passion....

Mortal, who despair'st of the human race, on what profound combination of facts hast thou established thy conclusion ? Hast thou scrutinized the organization of sensible beings, to determine with precision whether the instinctive force which moves them on to happiness is essentially weaker than that which repels them from it ; or, embracing in one glance the history of the species, and judging the future by the past, hast thou shown that all improvement is impossible ; Say ! has human society, since its origin, made no progress towards knowledge and a better state ? Are men still in their forests, destitute of every thing, ignorant, stupid, and ferocious ? Are all the nations still in that age when nothing was seen upon the globe but brutal robbers and brutal slaves ?

If at any time, in any place, individuals have ameliorated, why shall not the whole mass ameliorate? If partial societies have made improvements, what shall hinder the improvement of society in general? and if the first obstacles are overcome, why should the others be insurmountable?

Art thou disposed to think that the human race degenerates? Guard against the illusion and the paradoxes of the misanthrope. Man, discontented with the present, imagines for the past a perfection which never existed, and which only serves to cover his chagrin. He praises the dead out of hatred to the living, and beats the children with the bones of their fathers.

To prove this pretended retrograde progress from perfection we must belie the testimony of reason and of fact; and if the facts of history are in any measure uncertain, we must belie the living fact of the organization of man; we must prove that he is born with the enlightened use of his senses; that he knows without experience to distinguish aliment from poison; that the child is wiser than the old man; that the blind walks with more safety than the clear sighted: that the civilized man is more miserable than the cannibal; and indeed that there is no ascending scale in experience and instruction.

Young man, believe the voice of tombs, and the testimony of monuments. Some countries have doubtless fallen from what they were at certain epochs; but if we weigh the wisdom and happiness of their inhabitants, even in these times, we shall find more

of splendour than of reality in their glory ; we shall find, in the most celebrated of ancient states, enormous vices and cruel abuses the true causes of their decay ; we shall find in general that the principles of government were atrocious ; that insolent robberies, barbarous wars, and implacable hatreds were raging from nation to nation* ; that natural right was unknown ; that morality was perverted by senseless fanaticism and deplorable superstition ; that a dream, a vision, an oracle, were constantly the causes of vast commotions. Perhaps the nations are not yet entirely cured of all these evils ; but their intensity at least is diminished ; and the experience of the past has not been wholly lost. For the last three centuries, especially, knowledge has increased and been extended ; civilization, favoured by happy circumstances, has made a sensible progress ; inconveniences and abuses have even turned to its advantage ; for if states have been too much extended by conquest, the people, by uniting under the same yoke, have lost the spirit of shyness and division which made them all enemies one to the other. If the powers of government have been more concentrated, there has been more system and harmony in their exercise ; if wars have become more extensive in the mass, they are less bloody in detail : if men have gone to battle with less personality, less energy, their struggles have been less sanguinary and less ferocious ; they have been less free, but less turbulent ; more

* Read the history of the wars of Rome and Carthage, of Sparta and Messina, of Athens and Syracuse, of the Hebrews and the Phœnicians . yet these are the nations of which antiquity boasts as being most polished.

effeminate, but more pacific. Despotism itself has rendered them some service ; for if governments have been more absolute, they have been more quiet and less tempestuous ; if thrones have become a property and hereditary, they have excited less dissensions, and the people have had less convulsions ; finally, if the despots, jealous and mysterious, have interdicted all knowledge of their administration, all concurrence in the management of public affairs, the passions of men, drawn aside from politics, have fixed upon the arts and the sciences of nature ; and the sphere of ideas in every direction has been enlarged ; man, devoted to abstract studies, has better found his place in the system of nature, and his relations in society ; principles have been better discussed, final causes better explained, knowledge more extended, individuals better instructed, manners more social, and life more happy ; the species at large, especially in certain countries, has gained considerably ; and this amelioration cannot but increase in future, because its two principal obstacles, those even which, till then, had rendered it slow and sometimes retrograde, the difficulty of transmitting ideas and of communicating them rapidly, have been at last removed.

Indeed, among the ancients, each canton, each city, being isolated from all others by the difference of its language, the consequence was favourable to ignorance and anarchy. There was no communication of ideas, no participation of discoveries, no harmony of interests or of wills, no unity of action or design ; besides the only means of transmitting and of propagating ideas.

being that of speech, fugitive and limited, and that of writing, tedious of execution, expensive and scarce, the consequence was a hindrance of present instruction, loss of experience from one generation to another, instability, retrogradation of knowledge, and a perpetuity of confusion and childhood.

But in the modern world, especially in Europe, great nations having allied themselves in language, and established vast communities of opinions, the minds of men are assimilated, and their affections extended; there is a sympathy of opinion and an unity of action; then that gift of heavenly Genius, the holy art of printing, having furnished the means of communicating in an instant the same idea to millions of men, and of fixing it in a durable manner, beyond the power of tyrants to arrest or annihilate, there arose a mass of progressive instruction, an expanding atmosphere of science, which assures to future ages a solid amelioration. This amelioration is a necessary effect of the laws of nature; for by the law of sensibility, man as invincibly tends to render himself happy as the flame to mount, the stone to descend, or the water to find its level. His obstacle is his ignorance, which misleads him in the means, and deceives him in causes and effects. He will enlighten himself by experience, he will become right by dint of errors; he will grow wise and good because it is his interest so to be; ideas being communicated through the nation, whole classes will gain instruction; science will become a vulgar possession, and all men will know what are the principles of individual happiness and public prosperity! they will know the relations they bear to society, their duties and their rights; they

will learn to guard against the illusions of the lust of gain ! they will perceive that the science of morals is a physical science, composed indeed of elements complicated in their operation, but simple and invariable in their nature, since they are only the elements of the organization of man. They will see the propriety of being moderate and just ; because in that is found the advantage and security of each ; they will perceive that the wish to enjoy at the expence of another is a false calculation of ignorance ; because it gives rise to reprisal, hatred, and vengeance, and that dishonesty is the never-failing offspring of folly.

Individuals will feel that private happiness is allied to public good :

The weak, that instead of dividing their interests, they ought to unite them ; because equality constitutes their force :

The rich, that the measure of enjoyment is bounded by the constitution of the organs, and that lassitude follows satiety :

The poor, that the employment of time, and the peace of the heart compose the highest happiness of man. And public opinion, reaching kings on their thrones, will force them to confine themselves to the limits of regular authority.

Even chance itself, serving the cause of nations, will sometimes give them feeble chiefs, who, through weakness, will suffer them to become free ; and

sometimes enlightened chiefs, who from a principle of virtue will free them.

And when nations, free and enlightened, shall become like great individuals, the whole species will have the same facilities as particular portions have now : the communication of knowledge will extend from one to another, and reach the whole. By the law of imitation the example of one people will be followed by others, who will adopt its spirit and its laws. Even despots, perceiving that they can no longer maintain their authority without justice and beneficence, will soften their sway from necessity, from rivalry ; and civilization will become universal.

There will be established among the several nations an equilibrium of force, which, restraining them all within the limits of the respect due to their reciprocal rights, shall put an end to the barbarous practice of war, and submit their disputes to civil arbitration.* The human race will become one great society, one simple family, governed by the same spirit, by common laws, and enjoying all the happiness of which their nature is capable.

- Doubtless this great work will be long accomplishing ; because the same movement must be given to an immense body ; the same leaven must assimilate

* What is a people ? An individual of the society at large. What a war ? A duel between two individual people. In what manner ought a society to act when two of its members fight. Interfere and reconcile, or repress them. In the days of the Abbe de Saint-Pierre this was treated as a dream, but happily for the human race it begins to be realized.

late an enormous mass of heterogenous parts. But this movement shall be effected ; its presages are already to be seen. Already the great society, assuming in its course the same characters as partial societies have done, is evidently tending to a like result. At first disconnected in all its parts, it saw its members for a long time without cohesion ; and this general solitude of nations formed its first age of anarchy and childhood ; divided afterwards by chance into irregular sections, called states and kingdoms, it has experienced the fatal effects of an extreme inequality of wealth and rank ; and the aristocracy of great empires has formed its second age ; then, these lordly states disputing for pre-eminence, have exhibited the period of the shock of factions.

At present the contending parties, wearied with their discord, feel the want of laws, and sigh for the age of order and of peace. Let but a virtuous chief arise ! a just, a powerful people appear ! and the earth will raise them to supreme power. The world is waiting for a legislative people ; it wishes and demands it ; and my heart attends the cry.... Then turning towards the west, Yes, continued he, a hollow sound already strikes my ear ; a cry of liberty, proceeding from far distant shores, resounds on the ancient continent. At this cry a secret murmur against oppression is raised in a powerful nation ; a wholesome inquietude alarms her respecting her situation ; she enquires what she is, and what she ought to be ; while, surprised at her own weakness, she interrogates her rights, her resources, and what has been the conduct of her chiefs.....

Yet another day, a little more reflection, and an immense agitation will begin ; a new-born age will open ;—an age of astonishment to vulgar minds, of terror to tyrants, of freedom to a great nation, and of hope to the human race.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE GREAT OBSTACLE TO IMPROVEMENT.

THE Genius ceased. But pre-occupied with melancholy thoughts, my mind resisted persuasion ; fearing, however, to shock him by my resistance, I remained silent. After a while, turning to me with a look which pierced my soul : Thou art silent, said he, and thy heart is agitated with thoughts which it dares not utter. At last, troubled and terrified, O Genius, said I, pardon my weakness : doubtless thy mouth can utter nothing but truth ; but thy celestial intelligence can seize its rays, where my gross faculties can discern nothing but clouds. I confess it ; conviction has not penetrated my soul ; and I feared that my doubts might offend thee.

And what is doubt, replied he, that it should be a crime ? can man feel otherwise than as he is affected ? If a truth be palpable, and of importance in practice, let us pity him that misconceives it ; his punishment will arise from his blindness. If it be uncertain or equivocal, how is he to find in it what it has not ? To believe without evidence or proof, is an act of ignorance and folly. The credulous man loses himself in a labyrinth of contradictions ; the man of

sense examines and discusses, that he may be consistent in his opinions. The honest man will bear contradiction; because it gives rise to evidence. Violence is the argument of falsehood; and to impose a creed by authority is the act and index of a tyrant.

Encouraged by these words; O Genius, said I, since my reason is free, I strive in vain to entertain the flattering hope with which you endeavour to console me. The sensible and virtuous soul is easily caught with dreams of happiness; but a cruel reality constantly awakens it to suffering and wretchedness. The more I meditate on the nature of man, the more I examine the present state of societies, the less possible it appears to realize a world of wisdom and felicity. I cast my eye over the whole of our hemisphere; I perceive in no place the germ, nor do I foresee the instinctive energy of a happy revolution. All Asia lies buried in profound darkness. The Chinese, governed by an insolent despotism*, by strokes of bamboo and the cast of lots, restrained by an immutable code of gestures, and by the radical vices of

* The emperor of China calls himself the son of heaven; that is, of God: for in the opinion of the Chinese, the material of heaven, the arbiter of fatality, is the Deity himself. "The emperor only shows himself once in ten months, lest the people, accustomed to see him, might lose their respect; for he holds it as a maxim, that power can only be supported by force, that the people have no idea of justice, and are not to be governed but by coercion." Narrative of two Mahometan travellers in 851 and 877, translated by the Abbe Renaudot in 1718.

Notwithstanding what is asserted by the missionaries, this situation has undergone no change. The bamboo still reigns in China, and the son of heaven bastinades, for the most tri-

an ill-constructed language*, discover in their abortive civilization nothing but a race of machines. The Indian, borne down by prejudices, and enchained in the sacred fetters of his casts, vegetates in an incurable apathy. The Tartar, wandering or fixed, always ignorant and ferocious, lives in the savageness of his ancestors. The Arab, endowed with a happy genius, loses its force and the fruits of his virtue in the anarchy of his tribes and the jealousy of his families. The African, degraded from the rank of man, seems irrevocably doomed to servitude. In the North I see nothing but vilified serfs, herds of men with which the landlords stock their estates. Ignorance, tyranny, and wretchedness have every where stupified the nations; and vicious habits, depraving the natural senses, have destroyed the very instinct of happiness and of truth.

In some parts of Europe, indeed, reason has begun to rise. But even there, do nations partake of the knowledge of individuals? are the talents and genius of governors turned to the benefit of the people? And

vial fault, the Mandarin, who in his turn bastinades the people. The Jesuits may tell us that this is the best governed country in the world, and its inhabitants the happiest of men: but a single letter from Amyot has convinced me that China is a truly Turkish government, and the account of Sonnerat confirms it. See Vol. II. of *Voyage aux Indes*, in 4to.

* As long as the Chinese shall in writing make use of their present characters, they can be expected to make no progress in civilization. The necessary introductory step must be the giving them an alphabet like our own, or the substituting in the room of their language that of the Tartars: the improvement made in the latter by M. de Langles, is calculated to introduce this change. See the Mantchou alphabet, the production of a mind truly learned in the formation of language.

those nations which call themselves polished, are they not the same that for the last three centuries have filled the earth with their injustice? Are they not those who, under the pretext of commerce, have desolated India, dispeopled a new continent, and subject Africa at present to the most barbarous slavery? Can liberty be born from the bosom of despots? and shall justice be rendered by the hands of piracy and avarice? O Genius, I have seen the civilized countries; and the mockery of their wisdom has vanished before my sight. I saw wealth accumulated in the hands of a few, and the multitude poor and destitute. I have seen all rights, all powers concentrated in certain classes, and the mass of the people passive and dependent. I have seen families of princes, but no families of the nation; I have seen government interest, but no public interest or spirit; I have seen that all the science of government was to oppress prudently; and the refined servitude of polished nations appeared to me only the more irremediable.

One obstacle above all has profoundly struck my mind. On looking over the world, I have seen it divided into twenty different systems of religion. Every nation has received, or formed, opposite opinions; and every one ascribing to itself the exclusive possession of the truth, must believe the other to be wrong. Now if, as the fact must be in this discordance of opinion, the greater part are in an error, and are honest in it, then it follows that our mind embraces falsehood as it does truth; and if so, how is it to be enlightened? when prejudice has once seized the mind, how is it to be dissipated? How shall we remove the bandage from our eyes, when

CHAPTER XIV.

the first article in every creed, the first dogma in all religion, is the absolute proscription of doubt, the interdiction of examination, and the rejection of our own judgment? How is truth to make herself known? if she resorts to arguments and proofs, timid man stifles the voice of his own conscience; if she invokes the authority of celestial powers, he opposes it with another authority of the same origin, with which he is pre-occupied; and he treats all innovation as blasphemy. Thus man in his blindness has rivetted his own chains, and surrendered himself for ever, without defence, to the sport of his ignorance and his passions. To dissolve such fatal chains a miraculous concurrence of happy circumstances would be necessary. A whole nation, cured of the delirium of superstition, must be inaccessible to the impulse of fanaticism; freed from the yoke of false doctrine, a whole people must impose upon itself that of true morality and reason; this people should be courageous and prudent, wise and docile; each individual, knowing his rights, should not transgress them; the poor should know to resist seduction, and the rich the allurements of avarice; there should be found leaders disinterested and just; and their tyrants should be seized with a spirit of madness and folly. This people, recovering its rights, should feel its inability to exercise them in person, and should name its representatives; creator of its magistrates, it should know at once to respect them and to judge them; in the sudden reform of a whole nation, accustomed to live by abuses, each individual displaced should bear with patience his privations, and submit to a change of habits; this nation should have the courage to conquer its liberty, the power to defend it, the wisdom to establish it, and the

generosity to extend it to others. And can we ever expect the union of so many circumstances? But suppose that chance in its infinite combinations should produce them, shall I see those fortunate days? will not my ashes long ere then be cold?

Here, sunk in sorrow, my heart suppressed my speech. The Genius answered not; but I heard him whisper to himself: Let us revive the hope of this man; for if he who loves his fellow creatures be suffered to despair, what will become of nations? The past is perhaps too discouraging; let us then disclose to the eye of virtue the astonishing age that is ready to begin; that, on viewing the object she desires, she may be animated with new ardour, and redouble her efforts to attain it.

CHAPTER XV.

THE NEW AGE.

SCARCELY had he finished these words, when a great noise arose in the west ; and turning to that quarter, I perceived, at the extremity of the Mediterranean, in one of the nations of Europe, a prodigious movement ; such as, when a violent sedition arises in a vast city, a numberless people, rushing in all directions, pour through the streets and fluctuate like waves in the public places.' My ear, struck with the cries which resounded to the heavens, distinguished these words :

What then is this new prodigy ! we are a numerous people, and we want hands ! we have an excellent soil, and we are in want of its produce ! we are active and laborious, and we live in indigence ! we pay enormous tributes, and we are told they are not sufficient ! we are at peace without, and our persons and property are not safe within ! who then is the secret enemy that devours us ?

Some voices from the midst of the multitude replied : Raise a discriminating standard ; and let all those who maintain and nourish mankind by useful

labours gather round it ; and you will discover the enemy that preys upon you.

The standard being raised, this nation divided itself at once into two bodies of unequal magnitude and contrasted appearance. The one innumerable, and almost total, exhibited in the general poverty of its clothing, in its meagre air and sun-burnt faces, the marks of misery and labour ; the other, a little group, an insignificant fraction, presented in its rich attire, embroidered with gold and silver, and in its round and ruddy faces, the signs of leisure and abundance. Considering these men more attentively, I found that the great body was composed of farmers, artificers, merchants, all professions useful to society ; and that the little group was made up of priests of every order, of financiers, of nobles, of men in livery, of commanders of armies ; in a word, of the civil, military, and religious agents of government.

These two bodies being assembled face to face, and regarding each other with astonishment, I saw indignation and rage arising in one side, and a sort of panic in the other. And the large body said to the little one :

Why are you separated from us ? are you not of our number ? No, replied the group ; you are the people ; we are a distinguished class, who have our laws, customs, and rights, peculiar to ourselves.

People.

And what labour do you perform in our society ?

CHAPTER XV.

13

Privileged Class.

None, we are not made to work.

People.

How then have you acquired these riches ?

Privileged Class.

By taking the pains to govern you.

People.

What ! is this what you call governing ? we toil, and you enjoy ; we produce, and you dissipate ; wealth proceeds from us, and you absorb it. Privileged men ! class who are not the people ; form a nation, apart, and govern yourselves*.

Then the little group deliberating on this new state of things, some of them said : We must join the people and partake of their labours and burthens, for they are men like us ; others said : It would be a

* The dialogue between the people and the indolent classes, is applicable to every society ; it contains the seeds of all the political vices and disorders that prevail, and which may thus be defined ; men who do nothing, and who devour the substance of others ; and men who arrogate to themselves particular rights and exclusive privileges of wealth and indolence. Compare the Mamlouks of Egypt, and the nobility of Europe, the Nairs of India, the Emirs of Arabia, the patri-cians of Rome, the Christian clergy, the Imans, the Bramins, the Bonzes, the Lamas, etc. etc. and you will find in all the the same characteristic feature. — “ Men living in idleness at the expence of those who labour.”

shame, an infamy, for us to mingle with the crowd ; they are born to serve us ; we are men of another race. And the civil governors said : These people are mild, and naturally servile ; speak to them of the *king* and of the *law*, and they will return to their duty. People ! the *king* wills, the *sovereign* ordains !

People.

The king can will nothing but the good of the people ; the sovereign can only ordain according to law.

Civil Governors.

The law commands you to be submissive.

People.

The law is the general will : and we will a new order of things.

Civil Governors.

You are then a rebel people.

People.

A nation cannot revolt ; tyrants only are rebels.

Civil Governors.

The king is on our side ; he commands you to submit.

People.

Kings are inseparable from their nations. The king of ours cannot be with you ; you possess only his phantom.

And the military governors came forward : The people are timorous, said they ; we must threaten them ; they will submit only to force. Soldiers, chastise this insolent multitude !

People.

Soldiers, you are of our blood ; will you strike your brothers ? If the people perish, who will nourish the army ?

And the soldiers grounding their arms, said to their chiefs, we are likewise the people ; show us the enemy. .

Then the ecclesiastical governors said : there is but one resource left. The people are superstitious ; we must frighten them with the names of God and religion.

Our dear brothers ! Our children ! God has ordained us to govern you.

People.

Show us your powers from God.

Priests.

You must have faith ; reason leads astray.

People.

Do you govern without reason ?

Priests.

God commands peace. Religion prescribes obedience.

People.

Peace supposes justice. Obedience implies a knowledge of the law.

Priests.

Suffering is the business of this world.

People.

Show us the example.

Priests.

Would you live without gods or kings.

People.

We would live without tyrants.

Priests.

You must have mediators, intercessors.

People.

Mediators with God, and with the king ! Courtiers and priests, your services are too expensive ; we will henceforth manage our own affairs.

And the little group said : We are lost ; the multitude are enlightened.

And the people said : You are safe ; since we are enlightened, we will do no violence ; we only claim our rights. We feel resentments ; but we forget them. We were slaves, we might command ; but we only wish to be free, and we are free.

CHAPTER XVI

A FREE AND LEGISLATIVE PEOPLE

CONSIDERING now that all public power was suspended, and that the habitual restraint of the people had suddenly ceased, I shuddered with the apprehension that they would fall into the dissolution of anarchy. But, taking their affairs into immediate deliberation, they said :

It is not enough that we have freed ourselves from tyrants and parasites ; we must prevent their return. We are men ; and experience has abundantly taught us that every man is fond of power, and wishes to enjoy at the expence of others. It is necessary then to guard against a propensity which is the source of discord ; we must establish certain rules of duty and of right. But the knowledge of our rights and the estimation of our duties are so abstract and difficult as to require all the time and all the faculties of a man. Occupied in our own affairs, we have not leisure for these studies ; nor can we exercise these functions in our own persons. Let us choose then among ourselves such persons as are capable of this employment. To them we will delegate our powers to institute our government and laws ; they shall be the

representatives of our wills and of our interests. And in order to attain the fairest representation possible of our wills and our interests, let it be numerous, and composed of men resembling ourselves.

Having made the election of a numerous body of delegates, the people thus addressed them: We have hitherto lived in a society formed by chance, without fixed agreements, without free conventions, without a stipulation of rights, without reciprocal engagements; and a multitude of disorders and evils have arisen from this precarious state. We are now determined on forming a regular compact; and we have chosen you to adjust the articles. Examine then with care what ought to be its basis and its conditions; consider what is the end and the principles of every association; recognize the rights which every member brings, the powers which he gives up, and those which he reserves to himself. Point out to us the rules of conduct, and equitable laws. Prepare us a new system of government; for we feel the one which has hitherto guided us is corrupt. Our fathers have wandered in the paths of ignorance; and habit has taught us to stray after them. Every thing has been done by fraud, violence, and delusion; and the true laws of morality and reason are still obscure. Clear up then their chaos; trace out their connexion; publish their code, and we will adopt it.

And the people raised a throne, in form of a pyramid, and seating on it the men they had chosen, said to them: We raise you to-day above us, that you may better discover the whole of our relations, and be above the reach of our passions. But remember that

you are our fellows; that the power we confer on you is our own; that we deposit it with you, not as a property or a heritage; that you must be the first to obey the laws you make; that to-morrow you re-descend among us, and that you will have acquired no other right but that of our esteem and gratitude. And reflect what tribute of glory the world, which reveres so many apostles of error, will bestow on the first assembly of rational men, who shall have declared the unchangeable principles of justice, and consecrated in the face of tyrants the rights of nations.

CHAPTER XVII.

UNIVERSAL BASIS OF ALL RIGHT AND ALL LAW.

THE men chosen by the people to investigate the true principles of morals and of reason, then proceeded in the sacred objects of their mission ; and, after a long examination, having discovered a fundamental and universal principle, a Lawgiver arose, and said to the people : Here is the primordial basis, the physical origin of all justice and of all right.

Whatever be the active power, the moving cause, that governs the universe, since it has given to all men the same organs, the same sensations, and the same wants, it has thereby declared that it has given to all the same right to the use of its treasures, and that all men are equal in the order of nature.

Secondly, since this power has given to each man the necessary means of preserving his own existence, it is evident that it has constituted them all independent one of another ; that it has created them free ; that no one is subject to another ; that each one is absolute proprietor of his own person.

Equality and Liberty are therefore two essential attributes of man, two laws of the Divinity, constitutional and unchangeable, like the physical properties of matter.

Now, every individual being absolute master of his own person, it follows that a full and free consent is a condition indispensable to all contracts and all engagements.

Again, since each individual is equal to another, it follows that the balance of what is received and of what is given should be strictly in equilibrium ; so that the idea of justice, of equity, necessarily imports that of equality*.

Therefore, equality and liberty are the physical and unalterable basis of every union of men in society, and of course the necessary and generating principle of every law and of every system of regular government†.

* The etymology of the words themselves trace out to us this connection : *equilibrium*, *equalitas*, *equitas*, are all of one family, and the physical idea of equality, in the scales of a balance, is the source and type of all the rest.

† In the Declaration of Rights, there is an inversion of ideas in the first article, liberty being placed before equality, from which it in reality springs. This defect is not to be wondered at. The science of the rights of man is a new science : it was invented yesterday by the Americans, to-day the French are perfecting it, but there yet remains a great deal to be done. In the ideas that constitute it there is a genealogical order which, from its basis, physical equality, to the minutest and most remote branches of government, ought to proceed in an uninterrupted series of inferences. This may be demonstrated in the second part of this work.

A disregard of this basis has introduced in your nation, and in every other, those disorders which have finally roused you. It is by returning to this rule that you may reform them, and re-organize a happy order of society.

But observe ; this re-organization will occasion a violent shock in your habits, your fortunes, and your prejudices. Vicious contracts and abusive claims must be dissolved, unjust distinctions and ill founded property renounced ; indeed you must recur for a moment to a state of nature. Consider whether you can consent to so many sacrifices.

Then, reflecting on the cupidity inherent in the heart of man, I thought that this people would renounce all ideas of amelioration.

But, in a moment, a great number of men, advancing toward the pyramid, made a solemn abjuration of all their distinctions and all their riches. Establish for us, said they, the laws of equality and liberty ; we will possess nothing in future but on the title of justice. *Equality, liberty, justice*, these shall be our code, and be written on our standard.

And the people immediately raised a great standard, inscribed with these three words, in three different colours. They displayed it over the pyramid of the legislators ; and for the first time the flag of universal justice floated on the face of the earth. And the people raised before the pyramid a new altar, a sword, and a book with this inscription : *To equal law, which judges and protects.*

And having surrounded the pyramid and the altar with a vast amphitheatre, all the nation took their seats to hear the publication of the law. And millions of men, raising at once their hands to heaven, took the solemn oath to live equal, free and just; to respect their reciprocal properties and rights, to obey the law, and its ministers regularly chosen.

A spectacle, so forceful and sublime, so replete with generous emotions, moved me to tears. And addressing myself to the Genius : Let me now live, said I, for in future I have every thing to hope,

CHAPTER XVIII.

CONSTERNATION AND CONSPIRACY OF TYRANTS.

BUT scarcely had the solemn voice of liberty and equality resounded through the earth, when a movement of confusion, of astonishment, arose in different nations. On the one hand the people, warmed with desire, but wavering between hope and fear, between the sentiment of right and the habit of oppression, began to be in motion ; the kings, on the other hand, suddenly awakened from the sleep of indolence and despotism, were alarmed for the safety of their thrones ; while on all sides, those clans of civil and religious tyrants, who deceive the king and oppress the people, were seized with rage and consternation ; and, concerting their perfidious plans ; Wo to us, said they, if this fatal cry of liberty comes to the ears of the multitude ! wo to us if this pernicious spirit of justice be propagated ! Conceive, said they, what a swarm of evils are included in those three words ! If all men are equal, where is our exclusive right to honours and to powers ? If all men are to be free, what becomes of our slaves, our vassals, our property ? If all are equal in the civil state, where is our prerogative of birth, of inheritance ? what becomes of nobility ? If they are all equal in the sight of God,

what need of mediators ? where is the priesthood ? Let us hasten then to destroy a germ so prolific, and so contagious. We must employ all our cunning against this calamity. We must frighten the kings, that they may join us in the cause. We must divide the people by national jealousies, and occupy them with commotions, wars, battles, and conquests. They must be alarmed at the power of this free nation. Let us form a league against the common enemy, demolish that sacrilegious standard, overturn that throne of rebellion, and stifle the flame of revolution in its birth.

And, indeed, the tyrants of nations, civil and religious, formed a general combination ; and multiplying their followers by force and by seduction, they marched in hostile array against the free nation ; and, surrounding the altar and the pyramid of natural law, they demanded with loud cries : What is this new and heretical doctrine ? what this impious altar, this sacrilegious worship ?... True believers, and loyal subjects ! does it not seem that truth has been first discovered to day ? and that hitherto you have been walking in error ? that those men, more lucky than you, have the sole privilege of wisdom ?... And you, rebel and misguided nation, perceive you not that your leaders are deceiving you ? that they destroy the principles of your faith, and overturn the religion of your fathers ? Ah ! tremble, lest the wrath of heaven should kindle against you ; and hasten by speedy repentance to retrieve your error.

But, inaccessible to seduction as well as to fear, the free nation kept silence ; and rising universally in arms, she held an imposing attitude.

And the Lawgiver said to the chiefs of the other nations : if while we walked with a bandage on our eyes the light guided our steps, why, since *we are no longer blinded*, should it fly from our search ! If guides, who teach mankind to see for themselves, mislead and deceive them, what is to be expected from those who profess to keep them in darkness ?

But hark, ye leaders of nations ! if ye possess the truth, let us know it ; we will receive it with gratitude, for we seek it with ardour, and have a great interest in finding it. We are men, and liable to be deceived ; but you are also men, and equally fallible. Aid us then in this labyrinth, where the human race has wandered for so many ages ; help us to dissipate the illusion of so many prejudices and vicious habits. Amid the shock of so many opinions which dispute for our acceptance, assist us in discovering the proper and distinctive character of truth. Let us terminate this day the long combat of error. Let us establish between it and truth a solemn contest ; to which we will invite the opinions of men of all nations. Let us convoke a general assembly of the nations ; let them be judges in their own cause ; and in the debate of all systems, let no champion, no argument be wanting either on the side of prejudice or of reason ; and let the sentiment of a general and common mass of evidence give birth to a universal concord of opinions and of hearts.

CHAPTER XIX.

GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE NATIONS.

THUS spoke the Lawgiver. And the multitude, seized with those emotions which a reasonable proposition always inspires, expressed its applause; while the tyrants, left without support, were overwhelmed with confusion.

A scene of a new and astonishing nature then opened to my view. All that the earth contains of people and of nations; men of every race and of every region, converging from their various climates, seemed to assemble in one allotted place; where, forming an immense congress, distinguished in groups by the vast variety of their dresses, features of face, and colours of skin, the numberless multitude presented a most unusual and affecting sight.

On one side I saw the European, with his short close coat, three cornered hat, smooth chin, and hair whitened with powder; on the other side the Asiatic, with a flowing robe, long beard, shaved head, and round turban; here stood the nations of Africa, with their ebony skins, their woolly hair, their body girt with tissues of bark white and blue, adorned with bracelets and necklaces of coral, shells and glass;

there the tribes of the North, enveloped in their leathern bags ; the Laplander with his pointed bonnet and his snow-shoes ; the Samoyede with his feverish body and his strong odour ; the Tongouse with his horned cap, and carrying his idols pendant from his neck ; the Yakoute with his freckled face ; the Calmouk with his flat nose and his little retorted eyes. Farther distant were the Chinese, attired in silk, with their hair hanging in tresses ; the Japanese of mingled race ; the Malaysians with wide-spreading ears, rings in their noses, and palm-leaf hats of vast circumference* ; and the tatooed races of the isles of the southern ocean and of the continent of the Antipodes.† The view of so many varieties of the same species, of so many extravagant inventions of the same understanding, and of so many modifications of the same organization, affected me with a thousand feelings and a thousand thoughts.‡ I contemplated with

* This species of the palm-tree is called *Latquier*. Its leaf, similar to a fan-mount, grows upon a stalk issuing directly from the earth. A specimen may be seen in the botanic garden.

† The country of the *Papons*, or New Guinea.

‡ A hall of costumes in one of the galleries of the Louvre, could in every point of view be an interesting establishment : it would furnish an admirable treat to the curiosity of a great number of men, excellent models to the artist, and useful subjects of meditation to the physician, the philosopher, and the legislator. Picture to yourself a collection of the various faces and figures of every country and nation, exhibiting accurately colour, features, and form : what a field for investigation and enquiry as to the influence of climate, manners, aliment, etc. ! It might truly be stiled the science of man ! Buffon has attempted a chapter of this nature, but it only

astonishment this gradation of colour, which passing from a bright carnation to a light brown, a deeper brown, smoky, bronze, olive, leaden, copper, ends in the black of ebony and of jet. And finding the Cassimerian with his rosy cheek, next to the sun-burnt Hindoo ; and the Georgian by the side of the Tartar, I reflected on the effects of climate cold or hot, of soil high or low, marshy or dry, open or shaded ; I compared the dwarf of the pole with the giant of the temperate zones, the slender body of the Arab with the ample chest of the Hollander, the squat figure of the Samoyede with the elegant form of the Greek and the Sclavonian, the greasy black wool of the Negro with the bright silken locks of the Dane ; the flat face of the Calmouk, his little angular eyes, and his nose crushed in, with the oval prominent visage, large blue eyes, and aquiline nose of the Circassian and the Abazan. I contrasted the brilliant calicoes of the Indian, the well-wrought stuffs of the European, the rich furs of the Siberian, with the tissues of bark, of osiers, leaves and feathers of savage nations ; and the blue figures of serpents, flowers, and stars, with which they painted their bodies. Sometimes the variegated appearance of this multitude reminded me of the enamelled meadows of the Nile and of the Euphrates ; when, after rains or inundations, millions of flowers are rising on every side : sometimes their murmurs and their motions called to mind the num-

serves to exhibit more strikingly our actual ignorance. Such a collection, it is said, is begun at Petersburg, but it is said at the same time to be as imperfect as the vocabulary of the three hundred languages. The enterprize would be worthy of the French nation.

berless swarms of grasshoppers which cover in the spring the plains of Hauran.

At the sight of so many rational beings, considering on the one hand the immensity of thoughts and sensations assembled in this place ; and on the other hand, reflecting on the opposition of so many opinions, and the shock of so many passions of men so capricious, I struggled between astonishment, admiration, and secret dread... when the Lawgiver commanded silence, and attracted all my attention.

— Inhabitants of the earth, a free and powerful nation addresses you the words of justice and of peace ; and she offers you the sure pledges of her intentions in her own conviction and experience. Long afflicted with the same evils as yourselves, we sought for their source ; and we found them all derived from violence and injustice, erected into law by the experience of past ages, and maintained by the prejudices of the present. Then abolishing our artificial and arbitrary institutions, and recurring to the origin of all right and of all reason, we have found that there existed in the very order of nature and in the physical constitution of man, eternal and immutable laws, which only waited his observance to render him happy. O men ! cast your eyes on the heavens that give you light, and on the earth that gives you bread ! Since they offer the same bounties to you all ; since from the power that gives them motion you have all received the same life, the same organs ; have you not likewise all received the same right to enjoy its benefits ? Has it not hereby declared you all equal and free ? what mortal shall dare refuse to

his fellow that which nature gives him ? O nations ! let us banish all tyranny and all discord ; let us form but one society, one great family ; and, since human nature has but one constitution, let there exist in future but one law, that of nature ; but one code, that of reason ; but one throne, that of justice ; but one altar, that of union.

He ceased ; and an immense acclamation resounded to the skies. Ten thousand benedictions announced the transports of the multitude ; and they made the earth re-echo *justice, equality and union*. But different emotions soon succeeded ; soon the doctors and the chiefs of nations exciting a spirit of dispute, there was heard a sullen murmur, which growing louder, and spreading from group to group, became a vast disorder, and each nation setting up exclusive pretensions, claimed a preference for its own opinion.

You are in error, said the parties, pointing one to the other ; we alone are in possession of reason and truth. We alone have the true law, the real rule of right and justice, the only means of happiness and perfection. All other men are either blind or rebellious. And a great agitation prevailed.

But the Lawgiver having ordered silence : People, said he, what is that passionate emotion ? Whither will that quarrel conduct you ? What can you expect from this dissention ? The earth has been for ages a field of disputation ; and you have shed torrents of blood in your controversies. What have you gained by so many battles and tears ? When the strong has subjected the weak to his opinion, has he

thereby aided the cause of truth ? O nations, take counsel of your own wisdom. When among yourselves disputes arise between families and individuals, how do you reconcile them ? Do you not give them arbitrators ? Yes, cried the whole multitude. Do so then to the authors of your present dissensions. Order those who call themselves your instructors, and who force their creeds upon you, to discuss before you their reasons. Since they appeal to your interests, inform yourselves how they support them. And you, chiefs and doctors of the people, before dragging them into the quarrels of your opinions, let the reasons for and against them be discussed. Let us establish one solemn controversy, one public scrutiny of truth, not before the tribunal of a corruptible individual, or a prejudiced party, but in the forum of mankind, presided by all their information and all their interests. Let the natural sense of the whole human race be our arbiter and judge.

CHAPTER XX.

THE SEARCH OF TRUTH.

THE people expressed their applause, and the Lawgiver continued: To proceed with order, and avoid all confusion, let a spacious semi-circle be left vacant in front of the altar of peace and union; let each system of religion, and each particular sect, erect its proper distinctive standard on the line of this semi-circle; let its chiefs and doctors place themselves around the standard, and their followers form a column behind them.

The semi-circle being traced, and the order published, there instantly rose an innumerable multitude of standards, of all colours and of every form, like what we see in a great commercial port, when, on a day of rejoicing, a thousand different flags and streamers are floating from a forest of masts. At sight of this prodigious diversity, turning towards the Genius; I thought, said I, that the earth was divided only into eight or ten systems of faith, and I then despaired of a reconciliation; I now behold thousands of different sects, and how can I hope for concord? But these, replied the Genius, are not all; and yet they will be intolerant !....

Then, as the groups advanced to take their stations, he pointed out to me their distinctive marks, and thus began to explain their characters.

That first group, said he, with a green banner, bearing a crescent, a bandage, and a sabre, are the followers of the Arabian Prophet. *To say there is a God* (without knowing what he is); *to believe the words of a man* (without understanding his language); *to go into the desert to pray to God* (who is every where); *to wash the hands with water* (and not abstain from blood); *to fast all day* (and eat all night); *to give alms of their own goods* (and to plunder those of others); such are the means of perfection instituted by Mahomet; such are the symbols of his followers; and whoever does not bear them is a reprobate, stricken with anathema, and devoted to the sword. A God of clemency, the author of life, has instituted these laws of oppression and murder; he made them for all the world, but has revealed them only to one man; he established them from all eternity, though he made them known but yesterday. These laws are abundantly sufficient for all purposes, and yet a volume is added to them. This volume was to diffuse light, to exhibit evidence, to lead men to perfection and happiness; and yet every page was so full of obscurities, ambiguities, and contradictions, that commentaries and explanations became necessary, even in the life-time of its apostle. Its interpreters, differing in opinion, divided into opposite and hostile sects. One maintains that Ali is the true successor; the other contends for Omar and Aboubekre. This denies the eternity of the Koran; that the necessity of ablutions and prayers. The Carmite forbids pil-

grimaces, and allows the use of wine ; the Hakemite preaches the transmigration of souls. Thus they go to the number of seventy-two sects, of which you may count the banners*. In this contestation, every one attributing the evidence of truth exclusively to himself, and taxing all others with heresy and rebellion, turns against them its sanguinary zeal. And their religion, which celebrates a mild and merciful God, the common father of all men, converted to a torch of discord, a signal for war and murder, has not ceased for twelve hundred years to deluge the earth in blood, and to ravage and desolate the ancient hemisphere from one end to the other †

Those men, distinguished by their enormous white turbans, their broad sleeves, and their long rosaries, are the Imans, the Mollas, and the Muftis ; and near them are the Dervishes with pointed bonnets, and the Santons with scattering hair. Behold with what vehemence they receive their professions of faith ! They are now beginning a dispute about the greater and smaller impurities ; about the matter and the manner of ablutions ; about the attributes of God.

* The Mussulmen enumerate in common seventy-two sects : but I read, while I resided among them, a work which gave an account of more than eighty, all equally wise and important.

† Read the history of Islamism by its own writers, and you will be convinced that one of the principal causes of the wars which have desolated Asia and Africa, since the days of Mahomet, has been the apostolical fanaticism of its doctrine. Gæsar has been supposed to have destroyed three millions of men : it would be interesting to make a similar calculation respecting every founder of a religious system.

and his perfections ; about the Chaitan, and the good and the wicked angels ; about death, the resurrection, the interrogatory in the tomb, the judgment, the passage of the narrow bridge not broader than a hair, the balance of works, the pains of hell, and the joys of paradise.

Next to these, that second more numerous group, with white banners intersected with crosses, are the followers of Jesus. Acknowledging the same God with the Mussulmen, founding their belief on the same books, admitting, like them, a first man who lost the human race by eating an apple, they hold them, however in a holy abhorrence ; and, out of pure piety, they call each other impious blasphemers. The great point of their dissention consists in this, that after admitting a God *one and indivisible*, the Christian divides him into three persons, each of which he insists on being a complete and entire God, without ceasing to constitute but one alone, by the indivisibility of the three. And he adds, that this being, who fills the universe, has reduced himself to the body of a man ; and has assumed material, perishable, and limited organs, without ceasing to be immaterial, infinite, and eternal. The Mussulman, who does not comprehend these mysteries, treats them as follies, and the visions of a distempered brain ; though he conceives perfectly well the eternity of the Koran, and the mission of the prophet : hence their implacable hatreds.

Again, the Christians, divided among themselves on many points, have formed parties not less violent than the Mussulmen ; and their quarrels are so much

the more obstinate, as the objects of them are inaccessible to the senses, and incapable of demonstration; their opinions, therefore, have no other basis but the will and caprice of the parties. Thus, while they agree that God is a being incomprehensible and unknown, they dispute, nevertheless, about his essence, his mode of acting, and his attributes. While they agree that his pretended transformation into man is an enigma above the human understanding, they dispute on the junction or distinction of his two wills and his two natures, on his change of substance, on the real or fictitious presence, on the mode of incarnation, etc.

Hence those innumerable sects, of which two or three hundred have already perished, and three or four hundred others, which still subsist, display those numberless banners which here distract your sight.

The first in order, surrounded by a group in various fantastic dress, that confused mixture of violet, red, white, black, speckled; with heads shaved, or with tonsures, or with short hair; with red hats, square bonnets, pointed mitres, or long beards, is the standard of the Roman pontiff; who, uniting the civil government to the priesthood, has erected the supremacy of his city into a point of religion, and made of his pride an article of faith.

On his right you see the Greek pontiff, who, proud of the rivalship of his metropolis, sets up equal pretensions, and supports them against the western church by the priority of that of the East. On the left are the standards of two recent chiefs*;

* Luther and Calvin.

who, shaking off a yoke that had become tyrannical, have raised altar against altar in their reform, and drawn half Europe from the pope. Behind these are the subaltern sects, subdivided from the principal divisions, the Nestorians, the Eutycheans, the Jacobites, the Iconoclasts, the Anabaptists, the Presbyterians, the Wicliffites, the Osiandrians, the Manicheans, the Pietists, the Adamites, the Contemplatives, the Quakers, the Weepers, and a hundred others*; all of distinct parties, persecuting when strong, tolerant when weak, hating each other in the name of a God of peace, forming each an exclusive heaven in a religion of universal charity, doom-ing each other to pains without end in a future state, and realizing in this world the imaginary hell of the other.

After this group, observing a lonely standard of the colour of hyacinth, round which were assembled men of all the different dresses of Europe and Asia : At least, said I to the Genius, we shall find unanimity here. Yes, said he, at first sight, and by a momentary accident. Dost thou not know that system of worship ? Then perceiving in Hebrew letters the monogram of the name of God, and the palms which the Rabbins held in their hands : True, said I, these are the children of Moses, dispersed even to this day, abhorring every nation, and abhorred and persecuted by all. Yes, said he ; and for

* Consult, upon this subject, *Dictionnaire des Heresies*, par l'Abbe Pluquet, in two volumes, octavo ; a work admirably calculated to inspire the mind with philosophy, in the sense that the Lacedemonians taught their children temperance by shewing to them the drunken Helotes.

this reason, that, having neither the time nor the liberty to dispute, they have the appearance of unanimity. But no sooner will they come together, and compare their principles, and reason on their opinions, than they will separate, as formerly, at least into two principal sects* ; one of which, taking advantage of the silence of their legislator, and adhering to the literal sense of his books, will deny every thing that is not clearly expressed therein ; and on this principle will reject as profane inventions the immortality of the soul, its transmigration to places of pain or pleasure, its resurrection, the final judgment, the good and bad angels, the revolt of the evil Genius, and all the poetical system of a world to come. And this highly favoured people, whose perfection consists in cutting off a little piece of skin ; this atom of a people, which forms but a small wave in the ocean of mankind, and who will insist that God has made nothing but for them, will by its schism reduce to one half its present trifling weight in the scale of the universe.

He then showed me a neighbouring group, composed of men dressed in white robes, wearing a veil over their mouth, and ranged around a banner of the colour of the morning sky, on which was painted a globe cleft in two hemispheres, black and white : The same thing will happen, said he, to these children of Zoroaster†, the obscure remnants of a peo-

* The Sadducees and the Pharisees.

† They are the Parses, better known by the opprobrious name of Gaures or Guebres, another word for infidels. They are in Asia what the Jews are in Europe. The name of their pope or high priest, is Mobed.

ple once so powerful. At present, persecuted like the Jews, and dispersed among all nations, they receive without discussion the precepts of the representative of their prophet. But as soon as the Mobed and the Destours* shall assemble, they will renew the controversy about the good and the bad principle ; on the combats of Ormuzd, God of light, and Ahrimanes, God of darkness ; on the direct and allegorical sense ; on the good and evil Genii ; on the worship of fire and the elements ; on impurities and ablutions ; on the resurrection of the soul and body, or only of the soul† ; on the renovation of the present world, and on that which is to take its place. And the Parses will divide into sects so much the more numerous as their families will have contracted the manners and opinions of different nations.

Next to these remark those banners of an azure ground, painted with monstrous figures of human bodies, double, triple, quadruple, with heads of lions, boars, and elephants, and tails of fishes and tortoises ; these are the ensigns of the sects of India, who find their gods in various animals, and the souls of their fathers in reptiles and insects. These men support hospitals for hawks, serpents, and rats ; and they have a horror for their fellow creatures ! They pu-

* That is to say, their priests. See, respecting the rites of this religion, Henry, Lord Hyde, and the *Zendavesta*. Their costume is a robe with a belt of four knots, and a veil over the mouth for fear of polluting the fire with their breath.

† The Zoroastrians are divided between two opinions, one party believing that both soul and body will rise, the other, that it will be the soul only. The Christians and Mahometans have embraced the most solid of the two.

rify themselves with the dung and urine of cows ; and think themselves defiled by the touch of a man ! They wear a net over the mouth, lest, in a fly they should swallow a soul in a state of penance ; and they can see a Paria* perish with hunger ! They acknowledge the same God ; but they separate in hostile bands !

The first standard, retired from the rest, bearing a figure with four heads, is that of *Brama* ; who, though the Creator of the universe, is without temples or followers ; but, reduced to serve as a pedestal to the Lingam†, he contentshimself with a little water which the Bramin throws every morning on his shoulder, reciting a little stale song in his praise.

The second, bearing a kite with a scarlet body and a white head, is that of *Vichenou*, who, though preserver of the world, has passed part of his life in bad actions. You sometimes see him under the hideous form of a boar or a lion, tearing the entrails of men, or under that of a horse‡, shortly to come with

* According to the system of the Metempsychosis, a soul, to undergo purification, passes into the body of some insect or animal. It is of importance not to disturb this penance, as the work must in that case begin afresh.... *Paria*. This is the name of a cast or tribe reputed unclean, because they eat of what has enjoyed life.

† See *Sonnerat, Voyage aux Indes* Vol. I.

‡ These are the incarnations of *Vichenou*, or metamorphoses of the sun. He is to come at the end of the world, that is at the expiration of the great period, in the form of a horse, like the four horses of the Apocalypse.

a sword in his hand to destroy the human race, blot out the stars, knock down the planets, shake the earth, and force the great serpent to vomit a fire which shall consume the spheres.

The third is that of *Chiven*, God of desolation and destruction, who has, however, for his emblem the symbol of generation. He is the most wicked of the three, and he has the most followers. These men, proud of his character, express in their devotions* to him their contempt for the other gods, his equals and brothers; and, in imitation of his inconsistencies, while they profess great modesty and chastity, they publicly crown with flowers, and sprinkle with milk and honey, the obscene image of the *Lingam*.

In the rear of these approach the smaller standards of a multitude of gods, male, female, and hermaphrodite. These are friends and relations of the principal gods, and have passed their lives in wars among themselves; and their followers imitate them. These gods have need of nothing, and they are constantly receiving presents; they are omnipotent and omnipresent, and a priest by muttering a few words, shuts them up in an idol or a pitcher, to sell their favours for his own benefit.

Beyond these, that cloud of standards, which, on a yellow ground common to them all, bear various emblems, are those of the same god who reigns under different names in the nations of the East. The

* When a sectary of Chiven hears the name of Vichenou pronounced, he stops his ears, runs, and purifies himself.

Chinese adores him in *Fot* ;* the Japanese, in *Bud-so* ; the Ceylanese, in *Bedhou* ; the people of Laos, in *Chekia* ; of Pegu, in *Phta* ; of Sîr n, in *Somma-na-Kodom* ; of Tibet, in *Budd* and in *La*. Agreeing in some points of his history, they all celebrate his life of penitence, his mortifications, his fastings, his functions of mediator and expiator, the enmity between him and another god his adversary, the battles of the two gods, and the victory of their own. But as they disagree on the means of pleasing him, they dispute about rites and ceremonies, and about the dogmas of interior doctrine and of public doctrine. That Japanese *Bonze*, with a yellow robe and naked head, preaches the eternity of souls, and their successive transmigrations into various bodies ; near him, the *Sintoist* denies that souls can exist separate from the senses,† and maintains

* The original name of this god is *Baits*, which in Hebrew signifies an egg. The Arabs pronounce it *Baidh*, giving to the *dh* an emphatic sound which makes it approach to *ds*, Kempfer, an accurate traveller, writes it *Budso*, which must be pronounced *Boudso*, whence is derived the name of *Bud-soist* and *Bonze*, applied to the priests. Clement of Alexandria in his *Stromata*, writes it *Bedou*, as it is pronounced also by the Chingulais ; and St. Jerome, *Boudda* and *Boutta*. At Thibet they call it *Budd* : and hence the name of the country called *Boud-tan* and *Ti-budd* : it was in this province that this system of religion was first inculcated in Upper Asia : *La* is a corruption of *Allah*, the name of God in the Syriac language, from which many of the eastern dialects appear to be derived. The Chinese having neither *b* nor *d*, have supplied their place by *f* and *t*, and have therefore said *Fout*.

† See in Kempfer the doctrine of the *Sintoists*, which is a mixture of that of *Epicurus* and the *Stoics*.

that they are only the effect of the organs to which they belong, and with which they must perish, as the sound of the flute perishes with the flute. Near him, the Siamese, with his eyebrows shaved, and the talipat screen in his hand,* recommends alms, offerings and expiations, at the same time when he preaches blind necessity and inexorable fate. The Chinese *Vo-Chung* sacrifices to the souls of his ancestors; and next him, the follower of Confuscious interrogates his destiny in the cast of dice and the movement of the stars.† That child, surrounded by a swarm of priests in yellow robes and hats, is the Grand-Lama; in whom the god of Tibet has just become incarnate.‡ But a rival has arisen who partakes this benefit with him; and the Calmouc on the banks of the Baikal has a God similar to the inhabitant of *Lasa*. But they agree, however, in one important point, that God can inhabit only a human body. They both laugh at the stupidity of the Indian, who pays homage to cow-dung; though

* It is a leaf of the *Latanier* species of the palm tree. Hence the bonzes of Siam take the appellation of Talapoin. The use of this screen is an exclusive privilege.

† The sectaries of Confuscious are no less addicted to astrology than the bonzes. It is indeed the malady of every eastern nation.

‡ The *Delai-La-Ma*, or immense high priest of *La*, is the same person whom we find mentioned in our old books of travels, by the name of *Prester John*, from a corruption of the Persian word *Djehan*, which signifies the world, to which has been prefixed the French word *prestre* or *prêtre*, priest. Thus the priest World and the god World are, in the Persian idiom, the same.

they themselves consecrate the excrements of their high-priest.*

After these, a crowd of other banners, which no man could number, came forward into sight ; and the Genius exclaimed : I should never finish the detail of all the systems of faith which divide these nations. Here the hordes of Tartars adore in the forms of beasts, birds, and insects, the good and evil Genii ; who, under a principal but indolent god, governs the universe. In their idolatry they call to mind the ancient paganism of the west. You observe the fantastical dress of the Chamans ; who, under a robe of leather, hung round with bells and rattles, idols of iron, claws of birds, skins of snakes and heads of owls, invoke the dead to deceive the living. There, the black tribes of Africa exhibit the same opinions in the worship of their fetiches. See the inhabitant of Juida worship God in a great snake ; which, unluckily, the swine delight to eat.† The Teleutean

* In a recent expedition, the English have found certain idols of the Lamas, filled in the inside with sacred pastils from the close stool of the high priest. Mr. Hastings, and Colonel Pollier, who is now at Lausanne, are living witnesses of this fact, and undoubtedly worthy of credit. It will be very extraordinary to observe, that this disgusting ceremony is connected with a profound philosophical system, to wit, that of the metempsychosis, admitted by the Lamas.—When the Tartars swallow these sacred relics, which they are accustomed to do, they imitate the laws of the universe, the parts of which are incessantly absorbed, and pass into the substance of each other. It is upon the model of the serpent who devours his tail, and this serpent is Budd and the world.

† It frequently happens that the swine devour the very species of serpents the negroes adore, which is a source of

attires his god in a coat of several colours like a Russian soldier. The Kamchadale, observing that every thing goes wrong in his frozen country, considers him as an old ill-natured man,* smoking his pipe, and hunting foxes and martins in his sledge.

But you may still behold a hundred savage nations who have none of the ideas of civilized people respecting God, the soul, another world, and a future life ; who have formed no system of worship ; and who nevertheless enjoy the gifts of nature in the irreligion in which she has created them.

great desolation in the country. President de Brosses has given us in his history of the *Fetiche*, a curious collection of absurdities of this nature.... *The Teleutean dresses, etc.* The Teleuteans, a Tartar nation, paint God as wearing a vesture of all colours, particularly red and green; and as these constitute the uniform of the Russian dragoons, they compare him to this description of soldiers. The Egyptians also dress the god World in a garment of every colour. *Eusebius Præp. Evang. p. 115, l. 3.* The Teleuteans call God *Bou*, which is only an alteration of Boudd, the god Egg and World.

* Consult upon this subject a work entitled, *Description des Peuples soumis à la Russe*, and it will be found that the picture is not overcharged.

CHAPTER XXI

PROBLEM OF RELIGIOUS CONTRADICTIONS.

THE various groups having taken their places, an unbounded silence succeeded to the murmurs of the multitude; and the Lawgiver said: Chiefs and doctors of mankind! you remark how the nations, living apart, have hitherto followed different paths, each believing its own to be that of truth. If, however, truth is one, and opinions are various, it is evident that some are in error. If then such vast numbers of us are in the wrong, who shall dare to say, I am in the right? Begin therefore by being indulgent in your dissensions. Let us all seek truth as if no one possessed it. The opinions which to this day have governed the world, originating from chance, propagated in obscurity, admitted without discussion, accredited by a love of novelty and imitation, have usurped their empire in a clandestine manner. It is time, if they are well founded, to give a solemn stamp to their certainty, and legitimate their existence. Let us summon them this day to a general scrutiny; let each propound his creed, let the whole assembly be the judge, and let that alone be acknowledged true which is so for the whole human race.

Then, by order of position, the first standard on the left was allowed to speak: You are not permitted to doubt, said their chief, that our doctrine is the only true and infallible one. *First*, it is revealed by God himself.....

So is ours, cried all the other standards, and you are not permitted to doubt it.

But at least, said the Lawgiver, you must propose it? for we cannot believe what we do not know.

Our doctrine is proved, replied the first standard, by numerous facts; by a multitude of miracles, by resurrections of the dead, by rivers dried up, by mountains removed.....

And we also, cried all the others, we have numberless miracles: and each began to recount the most incredible things.

Their miracles, said the first standard, are imaginary; or the fictions of the evil spirit, who has deluded them.

They are yours, said the others, that are imaginary: and each group, speaking of itself, cried out: None but ours are true; all the others are false.

The Lawgiver asked: Have you living witnesses of the facts? No, replied them all; the witnesses are dead; the facts are ancient; but they are recorded.

Be it so, replied the Lawgiver ; but if they contradict each other, who shall reconcile them ?

Just judge ! cried one of the standards, the proof that our witnesses have seen the truth, is that they died to confirm it ; and our faith is sealed with the blood of martyrs.

And ours too, said the other standards ; we have thousands of martyrs who have died in the most excruciating torments, without ever denying the truth. Then the Christians of every sect, the Mussulmen, the Indians, the Japonese, recited endless legends of confessors, martyrs, penitents, etc.

And one of these parties having denied the martyrlogy of the others : Well, said they, we will then die ourselves to prove the truth of our belief. And instantly a crowd of men, of every religion and of every sect, presented themselves to suffer the torments of death. Many even began to tear their arms, and to beat their heads and breasts, without discovering any symptom of pain.

But the Lawgiver, preventing them : O men ! said he, hear my words with patience : if you die to prove that two and two make four, will your death add any thing to this truth ? No ! answered all. And if you die to prove that they make five, will that make them five ? Again they all answered, No. What then is your persuasion to prove, if it changes not the existence of things ? Truth is one ; your persuasions are various ; many of you, therefore, are in error. Now, if man, as is evident, can persuade

himself of error, what is the persuasion of man to prove ?

If error has its martyrs, what is the certain mark of truth ?

If the evil spirit works miracles, what is the distinctive character of God ?

Besides, why resort for ever to incomplete and insufficient miracles ? Instead of changing the course of nature, why not rather change opinions ? Why murder and terrify men, instead of instructing and correcting them ?

O credulous, but opinionated mortals ! none of us knows what was done yesterday, what is doing to-day even under his eyes ; and we swear to what was done two thousand years ago ! Oh, the weakness, and yet the pride of men ! the laws of nature are unchangeable and profound ; our minds are full of illusion and frivolity ; and yet we would comprehend every thing, determine every thing ! But in fact, it is easier for the whole human race to be in an error, than to change the nature of an atom.

Well then, said one of the doctors, let us lay aside the evidence of fact, since it is uncertain ; let us come to argument, the proofs inherent in the doctrine.

Then came forward, with a look of confidence, an Iman of the law of Mahomet ; and, having advanced into the circle, turned towards Mecca, and recit-

ed with great emphasis his confession of faith : Praise be to God, said he, with a solemn and imposing voice, the light shines with full evidence, and the truth has no need of examination. Then, showing the Koran ; Here, said he, is the light of truth in its proper essence. There is no doubt in this book. It conducts with safety him who walks in darkness, and who receives without discussion the divine word which descended on the prophet, to save the simple and confound the wise. God has established Mahomet his minister on earth ; he has given him the world, that he may subdue with the sword whoever shall refuse, to receive his law. Infidels dispute, and will not believe ; their obduracy comes from God, who has hardened their hearts, to deliver them to dreadful punishments.*...

At these words, a violent murmur arose on all sides, and silenced the speaker. Who is this man, cried all the groups, who thus insults us without a cause ? What right has he to impose his creed on us as conqueror and tyrant ? Has not God endowed us, as well as him, with eyes, understanding, and reason ? And have we not an equal right to use them, in choosing what to believe, and what to reject ? If he attacks us, shall we not defend ourselves ? If he likes to believe without examination, must we therefore not examine before we believe ?

* This passage contains the sense and nearly the very words of the first chapter of the Koran ; and the reader will observe in general, that, in the pictures that follow, the writer has endeavoured to give as accurately as possible the letter and spirit of the opinions of each party.

And what is this *luminous* doctrine that fears the *light*? What is this apostle of a God of clemency, who preaches nothing but murder and carnage? What is this God of justice, who punishes blindness which he himself has made? If violence and persecution are the arguments of truth, are gentleness and charity the signs of falsehood?

A man then advancing from a neighbouring group, said to the Iman: Admitting that Mahomet is the apostle of the best doctrine, the prophet of the true religion; have the goodness at least to tell us, in the practice of his doctrine, whether we are to follow his son-in-law *Ali*, or his vicars *Omar* and *Aboubekre*?*

At the sound of these names a terrible schism arose among the Mussulmen themselves. The partisans of *Ali* and those of *Omar*, calling out *heretics* and *blasphemers*, loaded each other with execrations. The quarrel became so violent, that neighbouring groups were obliged to interfere, to prevent their coming to blows. At length, tranquillity being somewhat restored, the Lawgiver said to the Imans: See the consequences of your principles! If you yourselves were to carry them into practice, you would destroy each other to the last man. Is it not the first law of God that man should live? Then, addressing himself to the other groups: Doubtless, said he, this intolerant and exclusive spirit shocks every idea of justice, and overturns the whole foundation of morals

* These are the two grand parties into which the Mussulmen are divided. The Turks have embraced the second, the Persians the first.

and society ; but before we totally reject this code of doctrine, is it not proper to hear some of its dogmas ? Let us not pronounce on the forms, without having some knowledge of the substance.

The groups having consented ; the Iman began to expound how God, after having sent to the nations, lost in idolatry, twenty-four thousand prophets, had finally sent the last, the seal and perfection of all, Mahomet ; on whom be the salvation of peace : how, to prevent the divine word from being any longer perverted by infidels, the supreme goodness had itself written the pages of the Koran. Then, explaining the particular dogmas of Islamism, the Iman unfolded how the Koran, partaking of the divine nature, was uncreated and eternal, like its author : how it had been sent leaf by leaf, in twenty-four thousand nocturnal apparitions of the Angel Gabriel : how the Angel announced himself by a gentle knocking, which threw the prophet into a cold sweat : how in the vision of one night he had travelled over ninety heavens, riding on the beast Borack, half horse and half woman : how, endowed with the gifts of miracles, he walked in the sunshine without a shadow, turned dry trees to green, filled wells and cisterns with water, and split in two the body of the moon : how, by divine command, he had propagated, sword in hand, the religion the most worthy of God by its sublimity, and the most proper for men by the simplicity of its practice ; since it consisted in only eight or ten points : to profess the unity of God ; to acknowledge Mahomet as his only prophet ; to pray five times a day ; to fast one month in the year ; to go to Mecca once in our life ; to pay the tenth of all we possess ;

to drink no wine ; to eat no pork ; and to make war upon the infidels.* He taught that by these means every Mussulman, becoming himself an apostle and martyr, should enjoy in this world many blessings ; and, at his death, his soul, weighed in the balance of works, and absolved by the two black angels, should pass the infernal pit on the bridge as narrow as a hair and as sharp as the edge of a sword, and should finally be received to a region of delight, which is watered with rivers of milk and honey, and embalmed in all the perfumes of India and Arabia ; and where the celestial Houris, virgins always chaste, are eternally crowning with repeated favours the elect of God, who preserve an eternal youth.

At these words an involuntary smile was seen on all their lips, and the various groups, reasoning on these articles of faith, exclaimed with one voice : Is it possible that reasonable beings can admit such reveries ? would not you think it a chapter from *the thousand and one nights* ?

A Samoyede advanced in the circle : The paradise of Mahomet, said he, appears to me very good ; but one of the means of gaining it is embarrassing : for if we must neither eat nor drink between the rising and setting sun, as he has ordered, how are we to practice that fast in my country, where the sun continues above the horizon six months without sitting ?

* Whatever the advocates for the philosophy and civilization of the Turks may assert, to make war upon infidels is considered by them as an obligatory precept and an act of religion. See *Reland de Relig. Mahom.*

That is impossible, cried all the Mussulmen doctors, to support the honour of the prophet ; but a hundred nations having attested the fact, the infallibility of Mahomet could not but receive a shock.

It is singular, said an European, that God should be constantly revealing what takes place in heaven, without ever instructing us what is doing on the earth.

For my part, says an American, I find a great difficulty in the pilgrimage. For suppose twenty-five years to a generation, and a hundred millions of males on the globe : each one being obliged to go to Mecca once in his life, there must be four millions a year on the journey ; and as it would be impracticable for them to return the same year, the numbers would be doubled, that is, eight millions : where would you find provisions, lodgings, water, vessels, for this universal procession ? Here must be miracle !

The proof, said a Catholic doctor, that the religion of Mahomet is not revealed, is that the greater part of the ideas which serve for its basis existed a long time before, and that it is only a confused mixture of truths disfigured and taken from our holy religion and from that of the Jews ; which an ambitious man has made to serve his projects of domination, and his worldly views. Look through his book ; you will see nothing there but the histories of the Bible and the Gospel, travestied into absurd fables ; a tissue of vague and contradictory declamations and ridiculous or dangerous precepts.

Analyze the spirits of these precepts, and the conduct of their apostle ; you will find there an artful and audacious character, which to obtain its end, works ably, it is true, on the passions of the people it had to govern. It is speaking to simple men, and it entertains them with miracles ; they are ignorant and jealous, and it flatters their vanity by despising science ; they are poor and rapacious, and it excites their cupidity by the hope of pillage ; having nothing at first to give them on earth, it tells them of treasures in heaven ; it teaches them to desire death as the supreme good ; it threatens cowards with hell ; it rewards the brave with paradise ; it sustains the weak with the opinion of fatality ; in short, it produces the attachment it wants by all the allurements of sense and all the power of the passions.

How different is the character of our religion ! and how completely does its empires, founded on the counteraction of our natural temper, and the mortification of all our passions, prove its divine origin ! how forcibly does its mild and compassionate morality, its affections altogether spiritual, attest its emanation from God ! Many of its doctrines, it is true, soar above the reach of the understanding, and impose on reason a respectful silence ; but this more fully demonstrates its revelation, since the human mind could never have imagined such mysteries. Then holding the Bible in one hand and the four Gospels in the other, the doctor began to relate : That in the beginning, God (after having passed an eternity in idleness) took the resolution (without any known cause) of making the world out of nothing ; that, having created the whole universe in six days,

he found himself fatigued on the seventh ; that having placed the first human pair in a garden of delights, to make them completely happy, he forbade their tasting a particular fruit which he left within their reach ; that these first parents, having yielded to the temptation, all their race (which were not yet born) had been condemned to bear the penalty of a fault which they had not committed ; that, after having left the human race to damn themselves for four of five thousand years, this God of mercy ordered a well beloved Son, whom he had engendered without a mother, and who was as old as himself, to go and get himself put to death on the earth, and this for the salvation of mankind ; of whom much the greatest portion, nevertheless, have ever since continued in the way of perdition ; that to remedy this new difficulty, this same God, born of a virgin, having died and risen from the dead, assumes a new existence every day, and, in the form of a piece of bread, multiplies himself by millions at the voice of one of the basest of men. Thence, passing on to the doctrine of the sacraments, he was going to treat at large of the power of absolution and reprobation, of the means of purging all sins by a little water and a few words ; when, uttering the words *indulgence, power of the pope, sufficient grace, and efficacious grace*, he was interrupted by a thousand cries. It is a horrible abuse, cried the Lutherans, to pretend to remit sins for money. The notion of the *real presence*, cried the Calvinists, is contrary to the text of the Gospel. The pope has no right to decide any thing of himself, cried the Jansenists ; and thirty other sects, rising up, and accusing each other of heresies and errors, it was no longer possible to hear any thing distinctly.

“Silence being at last restored, the Mussulmen observed to the Lawgiver : Since you have rejected our doctrine as containing things incredible, can you admit that of the Christians ? Is not theirs still more contrary to common sense and justice ? A God, immaterial and infinite, to become a man ! to have a son as old as himself ! This God-Man to become bread, to be eaten and digested ! have we any thing equal to that ? Have the Christians an exclusive right of setting up a blind faith ? And will you grant them privileges of belief, to our detriment ?

“Some savage tribes then advanced : What ! said they, because a man and woman ate an apple six thousand years ago, all the human race are damned ? And you call God just ? What tyrant ever rendered children responsible for the faults of their fathers ? What man can answer for the actions of another ? Does not this overturn every idea of justice and of reason ?

Others exclaimed : Where are the proofs, the witnesses of these pretended facts ? Can we receive them without examining the evidence ? The least action in a court of justice requires two witnesses ; and we are ordered to believe all this on mere traditions and hearsays !

A Jewish Rabbin then addressing the assembly, said : As to the fundamental facts, we are sureties ; but with regard to their form and their application, the case is different ; and the Christians are here condemned by their own arguments. For they cannot deny that we are the original source from which

they are derived, the primitive stock on which they are grafted ; and hence the reasoning is very short : either our law is from God, and then theirs is a heresy, since it differs from ours ; or our law is not from God, and then theirs falls at the same time.

But you must make this distinction, replied the Christian: Your law is from God, as *typical* and *preparative*, but not as *final* and *absolute* ; you are the image, of which we are the substance.

We know, replied the Rabbin, that such are your pretensions ; but they are absolutely gratuitous and false. Your system turns altogether on mystical* meanings, visionary and allegorical interpretations. With violent distortions on the letter of our books, you substitute the most chimerical ideas to the true ones, and find in them whatever pleases you, as a roving imagination will find figures in the clouds. Thus you have made a spiritual Messiah of that which, in the spirit of our prophets, is only a temporal king. You have made a redemption of the human race out of the simple re-establishment of our nation. Your conception of the Virgin is founded on a single phrase, of which you have changed the meaning. Thus you make from our scriptures whatever your fancy dictates ! you even find there your

* When we read the fathers of the church, and see upon what arguments they have built the edifice of religion, we are inexpressibly astonished with their credulity or their knavery ; but allegory was the rage of that period ; the Pagans employed it to explain the actions of their Gods, and the Christians acted in the same spirit when they employed it after their fashion.

trinity ; though there is not a word that has the most distant allusion to such a thing ; and it is an invention of profane writers, admitted, with a host of other opinions, of every religion and of every sect, during the anarchy of the three first centuries of your era.

At these words, the Christian doctors, crying *sacrilege* and *blasphemy*, sprang forward in a transport of fury to fall upon the Jew ; and a troop of monks, in motley dresses of black and white, advanced with a standard, on which were painted pincers, gridirons, lighted faggots, and the words *justice, charity, mercy** ; It is necessary, said they, to make an example of these impious wretches, and burn them for the glory of God. They began even to prepare the pile, when a Mussulman answered in a strain of irony : This then is that religion of *peace*, that *meek*, and *beneficent* system which you so much extol ! This is that evangelical charity which combats infidelity with persuasive mildness, and repays injuries with patience ! Ye hypocrites ! It is thus that you deceive mankind ! thus that you propagate your accursed errors ! When you were weak, you preached *liberty, toleration, peace* ; when you are strong, you practice persecution and violence....”

And he was going to begin the history of the wars and slaughters of Christianity, when the Lawgiver, demanding silence, suspended this scene of discord.

* This description answers exactly to the banner of the Inquisition of Spanish Jacobins.

The monks, affecting a tone of meekness and humility, exclaimed : It is not ourselves that we would avenge ; it is the cause of God, it is the glory of God that we defend.

And what right have you, more than we, said the Imans, to constitute yourselves the representatives of God ? Have you privileges that we have not ? Are you not men like us ?

To defend God, said another group, to pretend to avenge him, is to insult his wisdom and his power. Does he not know, better than men, what befits his dignity ?

Yes, replied the Monks, but his ways are secret.

And it remains for you to prove, said the Rabbins, that you have the exclusive privilege of understanding them. Then, proud of finding supporters to their cause, the Jews thought that the books of Moses were going to be triumphant, when the Mobeb* of the Parses obtained leave to speak :

We have heard, said he, the account of the Jews, and Christians of the origin of the world ; and, though greatly mutilated, we find in it some facts which we admit. But we deny that they are to be attributed to the legislator of the Hebrews. It was not he who made known to men these sublime truths, these celestial events. It was not to him that God revealed them, but to our holy prophet Zoroaster : and the proof of this is in the very books that they refer to. Examine with atten-

* High Priest.

tion the laws, the ceremonies, the precepts established by Moses in those books ; you will not find the slightest indication, either expressed or understood, of what constitutes the basis of the Jewish and Christian theology. You nowhere find the least trace of the immortality of the soul, or of a future life, or of heaven, or of hell, or of the revolt of the principal angel, author of the evils of the human race. These ideas were not known to Moses ; and the reason is very obvious : it was not till four centuries afterwards that Zoroaster first evangelized them in Asia.*

Thus, added the Mobeb, turning to the Rabbins, it is not till after that epoch, that is to say, in the time of your first kings, that these ideas begin to appear in your writers ; and then their appearance is obscure and gradual, according to the progress of the political relations between your ancestors and ours. It was especially when, having been conquered by the kings of Nineveh and Babylon, and transported to the banks of the Tygris and the Euphrates, they resided there for three successive generations, that they imbibed manners and opinions which had been rejected as contrary to their law. When our king Cyrus had delivered them from slavery, their heart was won to us by gratitude ; they became our disciples and imitators ; and they admitted our dogmas in the revision of their books†; for your Genesis, in

* See the Chronology of the Twelve Ages, in which I conceive myself to have clearly proved that Moses lived about 1400 years before Jesus Christ, and Zoroaster about a thousand.

† In the first periods of the Christian church, not only the most learned of those who have since been denominated

particular, was never the work of Moses, but a compilation drawn up after the return from the Babylonian captivity, in which are inserted the Chaldean opinions on the origin of the world.

At first the pure followers of the law, endeavouring to repel these innovations, insisted on the letter of the text and the absolute silence of the prophet ; but the new doctrine prevailed ; and, being modified accord-

heretics, but many of the orthodox conceived Moses to have written neither the law nor the Pentateuch, but that the work was a compilation made by the elders of the people and the Seventy, who after the death of Moses, collected his scattered ordinances, and mixed with them things that were extraneous ; similar to what happened as to the Koran of Mahomet. See *Les Clementines*, Homel. 2. sect. 51. and Homel. 3. sect. 42.

Modern critics, more enlightened or more attentive than the ancients, have found in Genesis in particular, marks of its having been composed on the return from the captivity ; but the principal proofs have escaped them. These I mean to exhibit in an analysis of the book of Genesis, in which I shall demonstrate that the tenth chapter, among others, which treats of the pretended generations of the man called Noah, is a real geographical picture of the world, as it was known to the Hebrews at the epoch of the captivity, which was bounded by Greece or Hellas at the West, mount Caucasus at the North, Persia at the East, and Arabia and Upper Egypt at the South. All the pretended personages from Adam to Abraham, or his father Terah, are mythological beings, stars, constellations, countries. Adam is Bootes ; Noah is Osyris : Xisuthrus Janus, Saturn ; that is to say, Capricorn, or the celestial Genius that opened the year. The Alexandrian Chronicle says expressly, page 85, that Nimrod was supposed by the Persians to be their first king, as having invented the art of hunting, and that he was translated into heaven, where he appears under the name of Orion.

ing to the ideas and genius of your nation, gave rise to a new sect.

You expected a *king* to restore your political independence ; we announced a *God* to regenerate and save mankind. From this combination of ideas, your Essenians laid the foundation of Christianity. And whatever your pretensions may be, Jews, Christians, Mussulmen, you are, in your system of spiritual beings, only the blundering followers of Zoroaster.

The Mobeb, then passing on to the details of his religion, quoting from the Zadder and the Zendavesta, recounted, in the same order as in the Genesis, the creation of the world in six *Gahans**, the formation

* Or periods, or in six gahan-bars, that is six periods of time. These periods are what Zoroaster calls the thousands of God, or of light, meaning the six summer months. In the first, say the Persians, God created (arranged in order) the heavens ; in the second waters ; in the third the earth ; in the fourth trees ; in the fifth animals ; and in the sixth man ; corresponding with the account in Genesis. For particulars see Hyde, ch. 9, and Henry Lord, ch. 2. and the religion of the ancient Persians. It is remarkable that the same tradition is found in the sacred books of the Etrurians, which relate that the fabricator of all things had comprised the duration of his work in a period of twelve thousand years, which period was distributed to the twelve houses of the sun. In the first thousand, God made heaven and earth ; in the second the firmament ; in the third the sea and the waters ; in the fourth the sun, moon and stars ; in the fifth the souls of animals, birds, and reptiles ; in the sixth man. See Suidas, at the word Tyrrena ; which shews first the identity of their theological and astrological opinions ; and, secondly, the identity, or rather confusion of ideas, between absolute and systematical creation ; that is the periods assigned for renew-

of a first man and a first woman, in a divine place, under the reign of perfect good ; the introduction of evil into the world by the great snake, emblem of *Ahrimanes* ; the revolt and battles of the Genius of evil and darkness against *Ormuzd*, God of good and of light ; the division of the angels into white and black, or good and bad ; their hierarchal orders, *cherubim*, *seraphim*, *thrones*, *dominions*, etc. the end of the world at the close of six thousand years ; the coming of the lamb, the regenerator of the world ; the new world ; the future life, and the regions of happiness and misery ; the passage of souls over the bridge of the bottomless pit ; the celebration of the mysteries of Mithras ; the unleavened bread which the initiated eat ; the baptism of new-born children ; the unction of the dead ; the confession of sins* ;

ing the face of nature, which were at first the period of the year, and afterwards periods of 60, of 600, of 25,000, of 36,000, and of 432,000 years.

* The modern Parsees and the ancient Mithriacs, who are the same sect, observe all the Christian sacraments, even the laying on of hands in confirmation. The priest of Mithra, says Tertullian, (*de Præscriptione*, ch. 40.) promises absolution from sin on confession and baptism ; and, if I rightly remember, Mithra marks his soldiers in the forehead, with the chrism called in the Egyptian Kouphi ; he celebrates the sacrifice of bread, which is the resurrection, and presents the crown to his followers, manacing them at the same time with the sword, etc.

In these mysteries they tried the courage of the initiated with a thousand terrors, presenting fire to his face, a sword to his breast, etc. they also offered him a crown which he refused, saying, God is my crown ; and this crown is to be seen in the celestial sphere by the side of Bootes. The personages in these mysteries were distinguished by the names.

and, in a word, he recited so many things analogous to the religions before mentioned, that it seemed like a commentary or a continuation of the Koran or the Apocalypse.

But the Jewish, Christian, and Mahometan doctors, crying out against this recital, and treating the Parses as idolaters and worshippers of fire, charged them with falsehoods, interpolations, falsification of facts ; and there arose a violent dispute as to the dates of events, their orders and succession, the origin of the doctrines, their transmission from nation to nation, the authenticity of the books that established them, the epoch of their composition, the character of their compilers, and the validity of their testimony. And the various parties, pointing out, reciprocally to each other, contradictions, improbabilities, and forgeries, accused each other of having established this belief on popular rumours, vague traditions, and absurd fables, invented without discernment, and admitted without examination, by unknown writers, ignorant or partial, and at false or uncertain epochs.

A great murmur now arose from under the standards of the various Indian sects ; and the Bramins, protesting against the pretensions of the Jews and the Parses, said : What are these new and almost unheard of nations, who arrogantly set themselves up

of the animal constellations. The ceremony of mass is nothing more than an imitation of these mysteries and those of Eleusis. The benediction, *the Lord be with you*, is a literal translation of the formular of admission *chou-k, am, p-ka*. See *Beausob. Hist. Du Manicheisme*, vol. ii.

as the sources of the human race, and the depositaries of its archives ? To hear their calculations of five or six thousand years, it would seem that the world was of yesterday ; whereas our monuments prove a duration of many thousands of centuries. And for what reason are their books to be preferred to ours ? Are then the *Vedes*, the *Chastres*, and the *Pourrans* inferior to the *Bibles*, the *Zendavestas*, and the *Zadders* ?* And is not the testimony of our fathers and

* These are the sacred volumes of the Hindoos ; they are sometimes written *Vedams*, *Pouranam*s, *Chastrans*, because the Hindoos, like the Persians, are accustomed to give a nasal sound to the terminations of their words, which we represent by the affixes *on* and *an*, and the Portuguese by the affixes *om* and *am*. Many of these books have been translated, thanks to the liberal spirit of Mr. Hastings, who has founded at Calcutta a literary society, and a printing press. At the same time, however, that we express our gratitude to this society, we must be permitted to complain of its exclusive spirit ; the number of copies printed of each book being such as it is impossible to purchase them even in England ; they are wholly in the hands of the East India proprietors. Scarcely even is the Asiatic Miscellany known in Europe ; and a man must be very learned in oriental antiquity before he so much as hears of the Jones's, the Wilkins's, and the Halked's, etc. As to the sacred books of the Hindoos, all that are yet in our hands are the *Bhagvat Geeta*, the *Ezour-Vedam*, the *Bagavadam*, and certain fragments of the *Chastres* printed at the end of the *Bhagvat Geeta*. These books are in Indostan what the Old and New Testament are in Christendom, the *Koran* in Turkey, the *Sadder* and the *Zendavesta* among the *Parses*, etc. When I have taken an extensive survey of their contents, I have sometimes asked myself, what would be the loss to the human race if a new Omar condemned them to the flames ; and, unable, to dis-

our Gods as good as that of the fathers and the Gods of the West? Ah! if it were permitted to reveal our mysteries to profane men! If a sacred veil did not justly conceal them from every eye!...

The Bramins stopping short at these words: How can we admit your doctrine, said the Lawgiver, if you will not make it known? And how did its first authors propagate it; when, being alone possessed of it, their own people were to them profane? Did heaven reveal it, to be kept a secret?

But the Bramins persisting in their silence: Let them have the honour of the secret, said an European. Their doctrine is now divulged; we have their books; I can give you the substance of it.

Then beginning with an abstract of the four *Vedes*, the eighteen *Pourans*, and the five or six *Chastres*, he recounted how a Being, infinite, eternal, *immaterial* and *round*, after having passed an eternity in contemplating himself, and determining at last to manifest himself, separated the faculties of male and female which were in him, and performed an act of generation, of which the Lingam remains an emblem; how that first act gave birth to three divine powers, *Brama*, *Bichen* or *Vichenou*, and *Chib* or *Chiven**; whose

cover any mischief that would ensue, I call the imaginary chest that contains them, the box of Pandora

* These names are differently pronounced according to the different dialects; thus they say *Birmah*, *Bremma*, *Broumd*.

functions were, the first to create, the second to preserve, and the third to destroy, or change the form of the universe. Then, detailing the history of their operations and adventures, he explained how *Brama*, proud of having created the world and the eight *Bobouns*, or spheres, of probation, thought himself superior to *Chib*, his equal: how his pride brought on a battle between them, in which these celestial globes were crushed like a basket of eggs; how *Brama* vanquished in this conflict, was reduced to serve as a pedestal to *Chib*, metamorphosed into a Lingam; how *Vichenou*, the God mediator, has taken at different times, to preserve the world, nine mortal forms of animals; how first, in shape of a fish, he saved from the universal deluge a family who repopulated the earth; how afterwards, in form of a tortoise*, he drew from the sea of milk the mountain *Mandreguiri* (the pole); then, becoming a boar, he tore the belly of the giant *Ereuniachessen*, who was drowning the earth in the abyss of *Djole*; whence

Bichen has been turned into *Vichen* by the easy exchange of a *B* for a *V*, and into *Vichenou* by means of a grammatical affix. In the same manner *Chib*, which is synonymous with Satan, and signifies adversary, is frequently written *Chib-a* and *Chiv-en*; he is called also *Rouder* and *Routr-en*, that is, the destroyer.

* This is the constellation testudo, or the lyre, which was at first a tortoise, on account of its slow motion round the Pole; then a lyre, because it is the shell of this reptile on which the strings of the lyre are mounted. See an excellent memoir of *M. Dupuis sur l'Origine des Constellations, in quarto*.

he drew it out with his tusks ; how, becoming incarnate in a black shepherd, and under the name of *Christ-en*, he delivered the world of the enormous serpent *Calengam* ; and then crushed his head, after having been wounded by him in the heel.

Then, passing on to the history of the secondary Genii, he related how the Eternal, to display his own glory, created various orders of angels : whose business it was to sing his praises and to direct the universe ; how a part of these angels revolted under the guidance of an ambitious chief, who strove to usurp the power of God, and to govern all ; how God plunged them into a world of darkness, there to undergo the punishment of their crimes ; how at last, touched with compassion, he consented to release them, to receive them into favour, after they should go through a long series of probations ; how, after creating for this purpose fifteen orbits or regions of planets, and peopling them with bodies, he ordered these rebel angels to undergo in them eighty-seven transmigrations ; he then explained how souls, thus purified, returned to the first source, to the ocean of life and animation, from which they had proceeded ; and since all living creatures contain portions of this universal soul, he taught how criminal it was to deprive them of it. He was finally proceeding to explain the rites and ceremonies ; when, speaking of offerings and libations of milk and butter made to Gods of copper and wood, and then of purifications by the dung and urine of cows, there arose a universal murmur, mixed with peals of laughter, which interrupted the orator.

Each of the different groups began to reason on that religion : They are idolaters, said the Mussulmen ; it is our duty to exterminate them. They are deranged in their intellect, said the followers of Confucius ; we must try to cure them. What charming Gods, said others, are these puppets, besmeared with grease and smoke ! Gods to be washed like dirty children ; and from whom you must brush away the flies, attracted by honey, and fouling them with their excrements.

But a Bramin exclaimed with indignation : These are profound mysteries, emblems of truth, which you are not worthy to hear.

And in what respect are you more worthy than we ? exclaimed a *Lama* of Tibet. Is it because you pretend to have issued from the head of Brama, and the rest of the human race from the less noble parts of his body ? But to support the pride of your distinctions of origin and casts, prove to us in the first place that you are different from other men ; establish, in the next place, as historical facts, the allegories which you relate ; show us indeed that you are the authors of all this doctrine ; for we will demonstrate, if necessary, that you have only stolen and disfigured it ; that you are only the imitators of the ancient paganism of the West ; to which, by an ill assorted mixture, you have allied the pure and spiritual doctrine of our Gods* ; a doctrine totally detached from

* All the ancient opinions of the Egyptian and Grecian theologians are to be found in India, and they appear to have

the senses, and entirely unknown on earth, till Bedden taught it to the nations.

A number of groups having asked what was this doctrine, and who was this God, of whom the greater part had never heard the name, the Lama resumed and said :

In the beginning, a sole-existent and self-existent God, having passed an eternity in the contemplation of his own being, resolved to manifest his perfections out of himself, and created the matter of the world ; the four elements being produced, but still in a state of confusion, he breathed on the face of the waters, which swelled like an immense bubble in form of an egg, which, unfolding, became the vault or orb of the sky, enclosing the world* ; having made the earth

been introduced, by means of the commerce of Arabia and the vicinity of Persia, time immemorial

* This cosmogony of the Lamas, the Bonzes, and even the Bramins, as Henry Lord asserts, is literally that of the ancient Egyptians. The Egyptians, says Porphyry, call Kneph, intelligence, or efficient cause of the universe. They relate that this God vomited an egg, from which was produced another God named Phtha or Vulcan, (igneous principle or the sun) and they add, that this egg is the world. Euseb. Præp. Evang. p. 115.

They represent, says the same author in another place, the God Kneph, or efficient cause, under the form of a man in deep blue (the colour of the sky) having in his hand a sceptre, a belt round his body, and a small bonnet royal of light feathers on his head, to denote how very subtle and fugi-

and the bodies of animals, this God, essence of motion, imparted to them a part of his own being, to animate them ; for this reason, the soul of every thing that breathes being a portion of the universal soul, no one of them can perish ; they only change their form and mould in passing successively into different bodies : of all these forms, the one most pleasing to God is that of man, as most resembling his own perfections : When a man, by an absolute disengagement from his senses, is wholly absorbed in the contemplation of himself, he then discovers the divinity, and becomes himself God : of all the incarnations of this kind that God has hitherto taken, the greatest and most solemn was that in which he appeared three thousand years ago, in Kachemire, under the name of *Fot* or *Beddou*, to preach the doctrine of self-denial, and self-annihilation. Then, pursuing the history of *Fot*, the Lama said : He was born from the right flank of a virgin of royal blood, who did not cease to be a virgin for having become a mother ; that the king of the country, uneasy at his birth, wished to destroy him, and for this purpose ordered a massacre of all the males born at that period ; that being saved by shepherds, *Beddou* lived in the desert till the age of thirty years ; at which time he began his mission, to enlighten men and cast out devils ; that he performed a multitude of the most astonishing miracles ; that he spent his life in fasting and severe penitence,

cious the idea of that being is. Upon which I shall observe, that *Kneph* in Hebrew signifies a wing, a feather, and that this colour of sky-blue is to be found in the majority of the Indian Gods, and is, under the name of *Narayan*, one of their most distinguishing epithets.

and at his death, bequeathed to his disciples a book which contained his doctrines : and the Lama began to read :

He that leaveth his father and mother to follow me, says Fot, becomes a perfect Samanean (a heavenly man).

He that practises my precepts to the fourth degree of perfection, acquires the faculty of flying in the air, of moving heaven and earth, of prolonging or shortening his life (rising from the dead).

The Samanean despises riches, and uses only what is strictly necessary ; he mortifies his body, silences his passions, desires nothing, forms no attachments, meditates my doctrines without ceasing, endures injuries with patience, and bears no malice to his neighbour.

Heaven and earth shall perish, says Fot ; despise therefore your bodies, which are composed of the four perishable elements, and think only of your immortal souls.

Listen not to the flesh : fear and sorrow spring from the passions : stifle the passions, and you destroy fear and sorrow.

Whoever dies without having embraced my religion, says Fot, returns among men, until he embraces it.

The Lama was going on with his reading, when the Christians interrupted him, crying out that this was their own religion adulterated ; that *Fo* was no other than *Jesus* himself disfigured ; and that the Lamas were the Nestorians and the Manicheans disguised and bastardised.

But the Lama*, supported by the Chamans,

* This is asserted by our missionaries, and among others by Georgi in his unfinished work of the Thibetan alphabet : but if it can be proved that the Manicheans were but plagiarists, and the ignorant echo of a doctrine that existed fifteen hundred years before them, what becomes of the declarations of Georgi ? See upon this subject, Beausob. Hist. du Manichisme.

But the Lama demonstrated, etc. The eastern writers in general agree in placing the birth of *Beddou* 1027 years before Jesus Christ, which makes him the contemporary of Zoroaster, with whom, in my opinion, they confound him. It is certain that his doctrine notoriously existed at that epoch ; it is found entire in that of Orpheus, Pythagoras, and the Indian gymnosophists. But the gymnosophists are cited at the time of Alexander as an ancient sect already divided into Brachmans and Samaneans. See *Bardanes en Saint Jerome, Epitre à Jovien*. Pythagoras lived in the ninth century before Jesus Christ ; See Chronology of the twelve ages ; and Orpheus is of still greater antiquity. If, as is the case, the doctrine of Pythagoras and that of Orpheus are of Egyptian origin, that of *Beddou* goes back to the common source ; and in reality the Egyptian priests recite, that Hermes as he was dying said : I have hitherto lived an exile from my country, to which I now return. Weep not for me, I ascend to the celestial abode where each of you will follow in his turn :

Bonzes, Gonnis, Talapoins of Siam, of Ceylon, of Japan, and China, proved to the Christians, even from their own authors, that the doctrine of the Samaneans was known through the East more than a thousand years before the Christian era; that their name was cited before the time of Alexander, and

there God is : this life is only death. — Chalcidius in Thinzum.

Such was the profession of faith of the Samaneans, the sectaries of Orpheus, and the Pythagoreans. Farther, Hermes is no other than Beddou himself; for among the Indians, Chinese, Lamas, etc. the planet Mercury and the corresponding day of the week (Wednesday) bear the name of Beddou, and this accounts for his being placed in the rank of mythological beings, and discovers the illusion of his pretended existence as a man; since it is evident that Mercury was not a human being, but the Genius or Decan, who, placed at the summer solstice, opened the Egyptian year; hence his attributes taken from the constellation Sirius, and his name of Anubis, as well as that of Esculapius, having the figure of a man and the head of a dog: hence his serpent, which is the Hydra, emblem of the Nile (Hydor, humidity); and from this serpent he seems to have derived his name of Hermes, as Kemes (with a schin) in the oriental languages, signifies serpent. Now Beddou and Hermes, being the same names, it is manifest of what antiquity is the system ascribed to the former. As to the name of Samanean, it is precisely that of Chaman, preserved in Tartary, China, and India. The interpretation given to it is, man of the woods, a hermit mortifying the flesh, such being the characteristic of this sect; but its literal meaning is, celestial (Samaoui) and explains the system of those who are called by it.—The system is the same as that of the sectaries of Orpheus, of the Essenians, of the ancient Anchorets of Persia and the whole eastern country. See Porphyry, de Abstin. Animal:

that *Boutta*, or *Beddou*, was known before Jesus. Then, retorting the pretensions of the Christians against themselves: Prove to us, said the Lama, that you are not Samaneans degenerated; and that the man whom you make the author of your sect is not Fot himself disfigured. Prove to us, by historical facts, that he even existed at the epoch you pretend*: for, it being destitute of authentic testimony,

These celestial and penitent men carried in India their insanity to such an extreme as to wish not to touch the earth, and they accordingly lived in cages suspended from the trees, where the people, whose admiration was not less absurd, brought them provisions. During the night there were frequent robberies, rapes and murders, and it was at length discovered that they were committed by those men, who, descending from their cages, thus indemnified themselves for their restraint during the day. The Bramins, their rivals, embraced the opportunity of exterminating them; and from that time their name in India has been synonymous with hypocrite. See *Hist. de la Chine*, in 5 vols. quarto, at the note page 30; *Hist. de Huns*, 2 vols. and preface to the *Ezour-Vedam*.

* There are absolutely no other monuments of the existence of Jesus Christ as a human being, than a passage in Josephus (*Antiq. Jud. lib. 18. c. 3*) a single phrase in Tacitus (*Annal. lib. 15 c. 44.*), and the Gospels. But the passage in Josephus is unanimously acknowledged to be apocryphal, and to have been interpolated towards the close of the third century, (*See Trad. de Joseph, par M. Gillet*); and that of Tacitus is so vague and so evidently taken from the deposition of the Christians before the tribunals, that it may be ranked in the class of evangelical records. It remains to enquire of what authority are these records. "All the world knows," says Faustus, who, though a Manichean,

we absolutely deny it; and we maintain that your very gospels are only the books of some Mithriacs of Persia, and Essenians of Syria, who were a branch of reformed Samaneans*.

At these words, the Christians set up a general cry, and a new dispute was going to begin; when a number of Chinese *Chamans*, and *Talapains* of Siam, came forward, and said that they would settle the

was one of the most learned men of the third century, "All the world knows that the gospels were neither written by Jesus Christ, nor his apostles, but by certain unknown persons, who rightly judging that they should not obtain belief respecting things which they had not seen, placed at the head of their recitals the names of contemporary apostles." See *Beausob.* vol. i. and *Hist. des Apologistes de la Relig. Chret. par Burigni*, a sagacious writer, who has demonstrated the absolute uncertainty of those foundations of the Christian religion; so that the existence of Jesus is no better proved than that of Osiris and Hercules, or that of Fôt or Beddou, with whom, says M. de Guignes, the Chinese continually confound him, for they never call Jesus by any other name than Fôt. *Hist. de Huns.*

* That is to say, from the pious romances formed out of the sacred legends of the mysteries of Mithra, Ceres, Isis, etc. from whence are equally derived the books of the Hindoos and the Bonzes. Our missionaries have long remarked a striking resemblance between those books and the gospels. M. Wilkins expressly mentions it in a note in the *Bhagvat Geeta*. All agree that Krisna, Fôt, and Jesus have the same characteristic features; but religious prejudice has stood in the way of drawing from this circumstance the proper and natural inference. To time and reason must it be left to display the truth.

whole controversy. And one of them speaking for the whole : It is time, said he, to put an end to these frivolous contests by drawing aside the veil from the interior doctrine that Fot himself revealed to his disciples on his death-bed.*

All these theological opinions, said he, are but chimæras : all the stories of the nature of the Gods, of their actions and their lives, are but allegories and mythological emblems, under which are enveloped ingenious ideas of morals, and the knowledge of the operations of nature in the action of the elements and the movement of the planets.

The truth is, that all is reduced to nothing ; that all is illusion, appearance, dream ; that the moral metempsychosis is only the figurative sense of the physical metempsychosis, or the successive movement of the elements, of bodies which perish not, but, having composed one body, pass, when that is dissolved, into other mediums, and form other combinations. The soul is but the vital principle which results from the properties of matter, and from the action of the ele-

* The Budsoists have two doctrines, the one public and ostensible, the other interior and secret, precisely like the Egyptian priests. It may be asked, why this distinction ? It is, that as the public doctrine recommends offerings, expiations, endowments, etc. the priests find their profit in preaching it to the people ; whereas the other, teaching the vanity of worldly things, and attended with no lucre, it is thought proper to make it known only to adepts. Can the teachers and followers of this religion be better classed than under the heads of knavery and credulity ?

ments in those bodies where they create a spontaneous movement. To suppose that this product of the play of the organs, born with them, matured with them, and which sleeps with them, can subsist when they cease, is the romance of a wandering imagination, perhaps agreeable enough, but really chimerical. God itself is nothing more than the moving principle, the occult force inherent in all beings, the sum of their laws and their properties, the animating principle ; in a word, the soul of the universe ; which, on account of the infinite variety of its connexions and of its operations, sometimes simple, sometimes multiple ; sometimes active, sometimes passive, has always presented to the human mind an insolvable enigma. All that man can comprehend with certainty is, that matter does not perish ; that it possesses essentially those properties by which the world is held together, like a living and organized being ; that the knowledge of these laws with respect to man is what constitutes wisdom ; that virtue and merit consist in their observance ; and evil, sin, and vice, in the ignorance and violation of them ; that happiness and misery result from these by the same necessity which makes heavy bodies descend and light ones rise, and by a fatality of causes and effects, whose chain extends from the smallest atom to the greatest of the heavenly bodies.*

* These are the very expressions of La Loubre, in his description of the kingdom of Siam and the theology of the Bronzes. Their dogmas, compared with those of the ancient philosophers of Greece and Italy, give a complete representation of the whole system of the Stoics and Epicu-

At these words, a crowd of theologians of every sect, cried out that this doctrine was materialism, and those who profess it were impious atheists, enemies to God and man, who must be exterminated. Very well ! replied the *Chamans*, suppose we are in an error, which is not impossible, since the first attribute of the human mind is to be subject to illusion ; but what right have you to take away from men, like yourselves, the life which heaven has given them ? If heaven holds us guilty and in abhorrence, why does it impart to us the same blessings as to you ? And if it treats us with forbearance, what authority have you to be less indulgent ? Pious men ! who speak of God with so much certainty and confidence, be so good as to tell us what it is ; give us to comprehend what those abstract and metaphysical beings are, which you call *God* and *Soul*, substance without matter, existence without body, life without organs or sensation. If you know those beings by your senses or their reflections, render them in like manner perceptible to us ; or if you speak of them on testimony and tradition, show us a uniform account, and give a determined basis to our creed.

There now arose among the theologians a great controversy respecting *God* and his *nature*, his *manner of acting*, and of *manifesting himself* ; on the *nature* of the *soul* and its union with the body ; whether it exists *before* the organs, or only *after* they are formed ; on the future life, and the other world. And

reans, mixed with astrological superstitions, and some traits of Pythagorism.

every sect, every school, every individual, differing on all these points, and each assigning plausible reasons, and respectable though opposite authorities, for his opinion, they fell into an inextricable labyrinth of contradictions.

Then the Lawgiver, having commanded silence, and recalled the dispute to its true object, said: Chiefs and instructors of nations, you came together in search of truth ; at first, every one of you, thinking he possessed it, demanded of the others an implicit faith ; but, perceiving the contrariety of your opinions, you found it necessary to submit them to a common rule of evidence, and to bring them to one general term of comparison ; and you agreed that each should exhibit the proofs of his doctrine. You began by alleging facts ; but each religion and every sect, being equally furnished with miracles and martyrs, each producing an equal cloud of witnesses, and offering to support them by a voluntary death, the balance on this first point, by right of parity, remained equal.

You then passed to the trial of reasoning : but the same arguments applying equally to contrary positions ; the same assertions, equally gratuitous, being advanced and repelled with equal force, and all having an equal right to refuse his assent, nothing was demonstrated. What is more, the confrontation of your systems has brought up new and extraordinary difficulties ; for amidst the apparent or adventitious diversities, you have discovered a fundamental resemblance, a common ground-work ; and each of you pretending to be the inventor and first depository, you

have taxed each other with adulterations and plagiarisms ; and thence arises a difficult question concerning the transmission of religious ideas from people to people.

Finally, to complete the embarrassment, when you endeavoured to explain your doctrines to each other, they appeared confused and foreign, even to their adherents ; they were founded on ideas inaccessible to your senses ; of consequence you had no means of judging of them, and you confessed yourselves in this respect to be only the echoes of your fathers. Hence follows this other question : how came they to the knowledge of your fathers, who themselves had no other means than you to conceive them ? so that, on the one hand, the succession of these ideas being unknown, and, on the other, their origin and existence being a mystery, all the edifice of your religious opinions becomes a complicated problem of metaphysics and history.

Since, however, these opinions, extraordinary as they may be, must have had some origin ; since even the most abstract and fantastical ideas have some physical model, it may be useful to recur to this origin, and discover this model ; in a word, to find out from what source the human understanding has drawn these ideas, at present so obscure, of God, of the soul, of all immaterial beings, which make the basis of so many systems : to unfold the filiation which they have followed, and the adulterations which they have undergone in their transmissions and their

ramifications. If then there are any persons present who have made a study of these objects, let them come forward and endeavour, in the face of nations, to dissipate the obscurity in which their opinions have so long strayed.

CHAPTER XXII.

ORIGIN AND FILIATION OF RELIGIOUS IDEAS.

AT these words, a new group, formed in an instant by men from various standards, but not distinguished by any, came forward in the circle ; and one of them spoke in the name of the whole.

Delegates, friends of evidence and virtue, it is not astonishing that the subject in question should be enveloped in so many clouds ; since, besides its inherent difficulties, though itself has always been encumbered with superadded obstacles peculiar to this study, where all free enquiry and discussion have been interdicted by the intolerance of every system. But now that our views are permitted to expand, we will expose to open day, and submit to the judgment of nations, that which unprejudiced minds, after long researches, have found to be the most reasonable ; and we do this, not with the pretension of imposing a new creed, but with the hope of provoking new lights, and obtaining better information.

Doctors and instructors of nations ! You know what thick darkness covers the nature, the origin, the history of the dogmas which you teach. Imposed by authority, inculcated by education, and maintained by example, they pass from age to age, and strengthen their empire from habit and inattention. But if man, enlightened by reflection and experience, brings to mature examination the prejudices of his childhood, he soon discovers a multitude of incongruities and contradictions which awaken his sagacity, and excite his reasoning powers.

At first, remarking the diversity and opposition of the creeds which divide the nations, he takes courage against the infallibility which each of them claims ; and arming himself with their reciprocal pretensions, he conceives that his senses and his reason, derived immediately from God, are a law not less holy, a guide not less sure, than the mediate and contradictory codes of the prophets.

If he then examines the texture of these codes themselves, he observes that their laws, pretended to be divine, that is, immutable and eternal, have arisen from circumstances of times, places, and persons ; that they have issued, one from the other, in a kind of genealogical order, borrowing from each other reciprocally a common and similar fund of ideas, which every lawgiver modifies according to his fancy.

If he ascends to the source of these ideas, he finds involved in the night of time, in the infancy of na-

the elements ; sometimes the sun, the stars, the planets, and their influence ; sometimes the matter of the visible world, the totality of the universe ; sometimes abstract and metaphysical qualities, such as space, duration, motion, intelligence ; and we every where see this conclusion, that the idea of God has not been a miraculous revelation of invisible beings, but a natural offspring of the human intellect, an operation of the mind, whose progress it has followed, and whose revolutions it has undergone, in all the progress that has been made in the knowledge of the physical world and its agents.

It is then in vain that nations attribute their religion to heavenly inspirations ; it is in vain that their dogmas pretend to a primeval state of supernatural events ; the original barbarity of the human race, attested by their own monuments*, belies these assertions at once. But there is one constant and indubitable fact which refutes beyond contradiction all these doubtful accounts of past ages. From this position, *that man acquires and receives no ideas but through the medium of his senses*†, it follows with

* It is the unanimous testimony of history, and even of legends, that the first human beings were every where savages, and that it was to civilize them, and teach them to *make bread*, that the Gods manifested themselves.

† The rock on which all the ancients have split, and which has occasioned all their errors, has been their supposing the idea of God to be innate and co-eternal with the soul ; and hence all the reveries developed in Plato and Jamblicus. See the *Timæus*, the *Phædon*, and *De Mysteriis Egyptiorum*, sect. 1. c. 3.

certainty that every notion which claims to itself any other origin than that of sensation and experience, is the erroneous supposition of a posterior reasoning : now, it is sufficient to cast an eye upon the sacred systems of the origin of the world, and of the actions of the Gods, to discover in every idea, in every word, the anticipation of an order of things which could not exist till a long time after. Reason, strengthened by these contradictions, rejecting every thing that is not in the order of nature, and admitting no historical facts but those founded on probabilities, lays open its own system, and pronounces itself with assurance.

Before one nation had received from another nation dogmas already invented ; before one generation had inherited ideas acquired by a preceding generation, none of these complicated systems could have existed in the world. The first men, being children of nature, anterior to all events, ignorant of all science, were born without any idea of the dogmas arising from scholastic disputes ; of rites founded on the practice of arts not then known ; of precepts framed after the developement of passions ; or of laws which suppose a language, a state of society not then in being ; or of God, whose attributes all refer to physical objects, and his actions to a despotic state of government ; or of the soul, or of any of these metaphysical beings, which, we are told, are not the objects of sense, and for which, however, there can be no other means of access to the understanding. To arrive at so many results, the necessary circle of preceding facts must have been observed ; slow experience and repeated trials must have taught the rude man

the use of his organs ; the accumulated knowledge of successive generations must have invented and improved the means of living ; and the mind, freed from the cares of the first wants of nature, must have raised itself to the complicated art of comparing ideas, of digesting arguments, and seizing abstract similitudes.

§. 1.

Origin of the idea of God : Worship of the elements, and of the physical powers of nature.

It was not till after having overcome these obstacles, and gone through a long career in the night of history, that man, reflecting on his condition, began to perceive that he was subjected to forces superior to his own, and independent of his will. The sun enlightened and warmed him, the fire burned him, the thunder terrified him, the wind beat upon him, the water overwhelmed him. All beings acted upon him powerfully and irresistibly. He sustained this action for a long time, like a machine, without enquiring the cause ; but the moment he began his enquiries, he fell into astonishment ; and, passing from the surprise of the first thought to the reverie of curiosity, he began a chain of reasoning.

First, considering the action of the elements on him, he conceived an idea of weakness and subjection on his part, and of power and domination on theirs ; and this idea of power was the primitive and fundamental type of every idea of God.

Secondly, the action of these natural existences excited in him sensations of pleasure or pain, of good or evil ; and, by a natural effect of his organization, he conceived for them love or aversion ; he desired or

dreaded their presence ; and fear or hope gave rise to the first idea of religion.

Then, judging every thing by comparison, and remarking in these beings a spontaneous movement like his own, he supposed this movement directed by a will, an intelligence, of the nature of his own ; and hence, by induction, he formed a new reasoning. Having experienced that certain practices towards his fellow creatures had the effect to modify their affections and direct their conduct to his advantage, he resorted to the same practices towards these powerful beings of the universe. He reasoned thus with himself : When my fellow creature, stronger than I, is disposed to do me hurt, I abase myself before him, and my prayer has the art to calm him. I will pray to these powerful beings who strike me. I will supplicate the intelligences of the winds, of the stars, of the waters, and they will hear me. I will conjure them to avert the evil, and give me the good that are at their disposal ; I will move them by my tears, I will soften them by offerings ; and I will be happy.

Thus simple man, in the infancy of his reason, spoke to the sun and to the moon ; he animated, with his own understanding and passions, the great agents of nature ; he thought by vain sounds, and vain actions, to change their inflexible laws : fatal error ! he prayed the stone to ascend, the water to mount above its level, the mountains to remove ; and, substituting a phantastical world to the real one, he peopled it with imaginary beings, to the terror of his mind and the torment of his race.

In this manner the ideas of God and religion have sprung, like all others, from physical objects ; they were produced in the mind of man from his sensations, from his wants, from the circumstances of his life, and the progressive state of his knowledge.

Now, as the ideas of God had their first models in physical agents, it followed that God was at first varied and manifold, like the form under which he appeared to act. Every being was a Power, a Genius ; and the first men conceived the universe filled with innumerable Gods.

Again, the ideas of God have been created by the affections of the human heart ; they became necessarily divided into two classes, according to the sensations of pleasure or pain, love or hatred, which they inspired ; the powers of nature, the Gods, the Genii, were divided into *beneficent* and *malignant*, *good* and *evil* ones ; and hence the universality of these two characters in all the systems of religion.

These ideas, analogous to the condition of their inventors, were for a long time confused and indigested. Savage men, wandering in the woods, beset with wants and destitute of resources, had not the leisure to combine principles and draw conclusions ; affected with more evils than they found pleasures, their most habitual sentiment was that of fear, their theology terror ; their worship was confined to a few salutations and offerings to beings whom they conceived as ferocious and as greedy as themselves. In their state of equality and independence, no man

offered himself as mediator between men and Gods as insubordinate and poor as himself. No man having superfluities to give, there existed no parasite by the name of priests, no tribute by the name of victim, no empire by the name of altar : their dogmas and their morals were the same thing, it was only self-preservation ; and *religion*, that arbitrary idea, without influence on the mutual relations of men, was a vain homage rendered to the *visible* powers of nature.

Such was the necessary and original idea of God.

And the orator, addressing himself to the savage nations : We appeal to you, men who have received no foreign and factitious ideas ; tell us, have you ever gone beyond what I have described ? And you, learned doctors, we call you to witness ; is not this the unanimous testimony of all ancient monuments ?*

* It clearly results, says Plutarch, from the verses of Orpheus and the sacred books of the Egyptians and Phrygians, that the ancient theology, not only of the Greeks, but of all nations, was nothing more than a system of physics, a picture of the operations of nature, wrapped up in mysterious allegories and enigmatical symbols, in a manner that the ignorant multitude attended rather to their apparent than to their hidden meaning, and even in what they understood of the latter, supposed there to be something more deep than what they perceived. Fragment of a work of Plutarch now lost, quoted by Eusebius, *Præpar. Evang. lib. 3, ch. 1, p. 83.*

The majority of philosophers, says Porphyry, and, among others, Hæremon (who lived in Egypt in the first age of

§. 2.

*Second system : Worship of the stars, or
sabcism.*

But those same monuments present us likewise a system more methodical and more complicated, that of the worship of all the stars, adored sometimes in their proper forms, sometimes under the figurative emblems and symbols ; and this worship was the

Christianity), imagine there never to have been any other world than the one we see, and acknowledge no other Gods of all those recognized by the Egyptians, than such as are commonly called planets, signs of the Zodiac, and constellations ; whose aspects, that is, rising and setting, are supposed to influence the fortunes of men ; to which they add their divisions of the signs into decans and dispensers of time, whom they style lords of the ascendant, whose names, virtues in the relieving distempers, rising, setting, and presages of future events, are the subjects of almanacs (for be it observed, that the Egyptian priests had almanacs the exact counterpart of Matthew Lansberg's) ; for when the priests affirmed that the sun was the architect of the universe, Chazremon presently concludes that all their narratives respecting Isis and Osiris, together with their other sacred fables, referred in part to the planets, the phases of the moon, and the revolution of the sun, and in part to the stars of the daily and nightly hemispheres, and the river Nile ; in a word, in all cases to physical and natural existences, and never to such as might be immaterial and incorporeal....All these philosophers believe that the acts of our will and the motion of our bodies depend upon those of the stars to which they are sub-

effect of the knowledge men had acquired in physics, and was derived immediately from the first causes of the social state ; that is, from the necessities and arts of the first degree, which are among the elements of society.

Indeed, as soon as men began to unite in society, it became necessary for them to multiply the means of subsistence, and consequently to attend to agriculture ; agriculture, to be carried on with success, requires the observation and knowledge of the heavens*. It was necessary to know the periodical return of the same operations of nature, and the same

jected, and they refer every thing to the laws of physical necessity, which they call destiny, or *Fatum*, supposing a chain of causes and effects which binds, by I know not what connection, all beings together, from the meanest atom to the supremest power and primary influence of the Gods ; so that, whether in their temples or in their idols, the only subject of worship is the power of destiny. *Porphy. Epist. ad Janebonem.*

* It continues to be repeated every day, on the indirect authority of the book of Genesis, that astronomy was the invention of the children of Noah. It has been gravely said, that while wandering shepherds in the plains of Shinar, they employed their leisure in composing a planetary system ; as if shepherds had occasion to know more than the polar star, and if necessity was not the sole motive of every invention ! If the ancient shepherds were so studious and sagacious, how does it happen that the modern ones are so stupid, ignorant, and inattentive ? And it is a fact, that the Arabs of the desert know not so many as six constellations, and understand not a word of astronomy.

phenomena in the skies ; indeed, to go so far as to ascertain the duration and succession of the seasons and the months of the year. It was indispensable to know, in the first place, the course of the sun, who, in his zodiacal revolution, shows himself the supreme agent of the whole creation ; then, of the moon, who, by her phases and periods, regulates and distributes time ; then, of the stars, and even of the planets, which by their appearance and disappearance on the horizon and nocturnal hemisphere, marked the minutest divisions. Finally, it was necessary to form a whole system of astronomy, or a calendar ; and from these works there naturally followed a new manner of considering these predominant and governing powers. Having observed that the productions of the earth had a regular and constant relation with the heavenly bodies ; that the rise, growth, and decline of each plant kept pace with the appearance, exaltation, and declination of the same star, or the same group of stars ; in short, that the languor or activity of vegetation seemed to depend on celestial influences, men drew from thence an idea of action, of power, in those beings, superior to earthly bodies ; and the stars dispensing plenty or scarcity, became powers, genii*, gods, authors of good and evil.

* It appears that by the word genius, the ancients denoted a quality, a generative power ; for the following words, which are all of one family, convey this meaning : generare, genos, genesis, genus, gens.

The Sabeans, ancient and modern, says Mahonides, acknowledge a principal God, the maker and inhabitant of heaven ; but on account of his great distance, they conceive

As the state of society had already introduced a regular hierarchy of ranks, employments and conditions, men, continuing to reason by comparison, carried their new notions into their theology, and formed a complicated system of divinities by gradation of rank ; in which the sun, as first God, was a military chief or a political king ; the moon was his wife and queen ; the planets were servants, bearers of commands, messengers ; and the multitude of stars were a nation, an army of heroes, genii, whose office was to govern the world under the orders of their chiefs. All the individuals had names, functions, attributes, drawn from their relations and influences ; and even sexes, from the gender of their appellations.*

And as the social state had introduced certain usages and ceremonies, religion, keeping pace with the social state, adopted similar ones ; these ceremonies, at first simple and private, became public and solemn ; the offerings became rich and more numerous,

him to be inaccessible ; and in imitation of the conduct of people towards their kings, they employ as mediators with him the planets and their angels, whom they call princes and potentates, and whom they suppose to reside in those luminous bodies as in palaces or tabernacles, etc. *More-Nebuchim, pars 3. c. 29.*

* According as the gender of the object was in the language of the nation masculine or feminine, the Divinity who bore its name was male or female. Thus the Cappodocians called the moon God, and the sun Goddess ; a circumstance which gives to the same beings a perpetual variety in ancient mythology.

and the rites more methodical ; they assigned certain places for the assemblies, and began to have chapels and temples ; they instituted officers to administer them, and these became priests and pontiffs ; they established liturgies, and sanctified certain days, and religion became a civil act, a political tie.

But in this arrangement, religion did not change its first principles ; the idea of God was always that of physical beings, operating good or hurt, that is, impressing sensations of pleasure or pain : the dogma was the knowledge of their laws, or their manner of acting ; virtue and sin, the observance or infraction of these laws ; and morality, in its native simplicity, was the judicious practice of whatever contributes to the preservation of existence, the well-being of one's self and his fellow creatures.*

Should it be asked at what epoch this system took its birth, we shall answer, on the testimony of the monuments of astronomy itself, that its principles appear with certainty to have been established about 17,000 years ago.† And if it is asked to what people

* We may add, says Plutarch, that these Egyptian priests always regarded the preservation of health as a point of first importance, and as indispensably necessary to the practice of piety and the service of the Gods. See his account of *Isis and Osiris*, towards the end.

† The historical orator follows here the opinion of M. Dupuis, who, in his learned memoir concerning the origin of the constellations, has assigned many plausible reasons to prove that *Libra* was formerly the sign of the vernal, and *Aries* of the autumnal equinox ; that is, that since

it is to be attributed, we shall answer, that the same monuments, supported by unanimous traditions, attribute it to the first tribes of Egypt ; and when reason finds in that country all the circumstances which could lead to such a system ; when it finds there a zone of sky, bordering on the tropic, equally free from the rains of the equator and the fogs of the North* ; when it finds there a central point of the

the origin of the actual astronomical system, the precession of the equinoxes has carried forward by seven signs the primitive order of the Zodiac. Now estimating the precession at about seventy years and a half to a degree, that is, 2115 years to each sign, and observing that *Aries* was in its fifteenth degree 1447 years before Christ, it follows that the first degree of *Libra* could not have coincided with the vernal equinox more lately than 15,194 years before Christ ; to which if you add 1790 years since Christ, it appears that 16,984 have elapsed since the origin of the Zodiac. The vernal equinox coincided with the first degree of *Aries* 2504 years before Christ, and with the first degree of *Taurus* 4619 years before Christ. Now it is to be observed, that the worship of the Bull is the principle article in the theological creed of the Egyptians, Persians, Japanese, etc. ; from whence it clearly follows, that some general revolution took place among these nations at that time. The chronology of five or six thousand years in Genesis is little agreeable to this hypothesis ; but as the book of Genesis cannot claim to be considered as a history farther back than Abraham, we are at liberty to make what arrangements we please in the eternity that preceded.

*M. Bailli, in placing the first astronomers at Selingenskoy, near the Baikal, paid no attention to this twofold circumstance : it equally argues against their being placed at Axoum on account of the rains, and the *Zimbby* of which Mr. Bruce speaks.

sphere of the ancients, a salubrious climate, a great, but manageable river, a soil fertile without art or labour, inundated without morbid exhalations, and placed between two seas which communicate with the richest countries, it conceives that the inhabitant of the Nile, addicted to agriculture from the nature of his soil, to geometry from the annual necessity of measuring his lands, to commerce from the facility of communications, to astronomy from the state of his sky, always open to observation, must have been the first to pass from the savage to the social state; and consequently to attain the physical and moral sciences necessary to civilized life.

It was then on the borders of the upper Nile, among a black race of men, that was organized the complicated system of the worship of the stars, considered in relation to the productions of the earth and the labours of agriculture; and this first worship, characterized by their adoration under their own forms and natural attributes, was a simple proceeding of the human mind. But, in a short time, the multiplicity of the objects of their relations, and their reciprocal influence, having complicated the ideas, and the signs that represented them there, followed a confusion as singular in its cause as pernicious in its effects.

§. 3.

Third system. Worship of symbols or idolatry.

As soon as this agricultural people began to observe the stars with attention, they found it necessary to individualize or group them; and to assign to each a proper name, in order to understand each other in their designation. A great difficulty must have presented itself in this business: *first*, the heavenly bodies, similar in form, offered no distinguishing characteristics by which to denominate them; and *secondly*, the language, in its infancy and poverty, had no expression for so many new and metaphysical ideas. Necessity, the usual stimulus of genius, surmounted every thing. Having remarked that in the annual revolution, the renewal and periodical appearance of terrestrial productions were constantly associated with the rising and setting of certain stars, and to their position as relative to the sun, the fundamental term of all comparison, the mind, by a natural operation, connected in thought these terrestrial and celestial objects, which were connected in fact; and applying to them a common sign, it gave to the stars, and their groups the names of the terrestrial objects to which they answered.*

* "The ancients," says Maimonides, "directing all their attention to agriculture, gave names to the stars derived from their occupation during the year." *Morc Neb. pars 3.*

Thus the Ethiopian of Thebes named *stars of inundation*, or *Aquarius*, those stars under which the Nile began to overflow ;* *stars of the ox*, or *the bull*, those under which they began to plow ; *stars of the lion*, those under which that animal, driven from the desert by thirst, appeared on the banks of the Nile ; *stars of the sheaf*, or of the *harvest virgin*, those of the reaping season ; *stars of the lamb*, *stars of the two kids*, those under which these precious animals were brought forth : And thus was resolved the first part of the difficulty.

Farther, man having remarked in the beings which surrounded him certain qualities distinctive and proper to each species ; and having thence derived a name by which to designate them, he found in the same source an ingenious mode of generalizing his ideas ; and, transferring the name already invented to every thing which bore any resemblance or analogy, he enriched his language with a perpetual round of metaphors.

Thus, the same Ethiopian having observed that the return of the inundation always corresponded with the rising of a beautiful star which appeared towards the source of the Nile, and seemed to warn the husbandman against the coming waters, he compared this action to that of the animal who, by his barking, gives notice of danger, and he called this star the *dog*, the *barker* (Syrius), in the same manner he named the stars of the *Crab*, those where the sun, having arrived at the tropic, retreated by a slow and

* This must have been June.

backward pace, like the crab, or *cancer* ; he named stars of the *wild goat*, or Capricorn, those where the sun, having reached the highest point in his annuary tract, rests at the summit of the horary gnomon, and imitates the goat, who delights to climb the summit of the rocks ; he named stars of the balance, or *libra*, those where the days and nights, being equal, seemed in equilibrium, like that instrument ; and stars of the *scorpion*, those where certain periodical winds bring vapours, burning like the venom of the scorpion. In the same manner he called by the name of *rings* and *serpents*, the figured traces of the orbits of the stars and the planets ; and such was the general mode of naming all the stars and even the planets*, taken by groups or individuals, according to their relations with husbandry and terrestrial objects, and according to the analogies which each nation found between them and the objects of its particular soil and climate.

From this it appeared that abject and terrestrial beings became associated with the superior and powerful inhabitants of heaven ; and this association became stronger every day by the mechanism of language and the constitution of the human mind. Men would say, by a natural metaphor ; the *bull* spreads over the earth the germs of fecundity (in spring) ; he restores vegetation and plenty : the *lamb* (or ram) delivers the skies from the malificent powers of winter ; he saves the world from the serpent (emblem of the humid

* The ancients had verbs from the substantives *crab*, *goat*, *tortoise*, as the French have at present the verbs *serpenter*, *coquetter*. The history of all languages is nearly the same,

season) and restores the empire of goodness (summer, joyful season): the *scorpion* pours out his poison on the earth, and scatters diseases and death. The same of all similar effects.

This language, understood by every one, was attended at first with no inconvenience; but in the course of time, when the calendar had been regulated, the people, who had no longer any need of observing the heavens, lost sight of the original meaning of these expressions; and the allegories, remaining in common use, became a fatal stumbling block to the understanding and to reason. Habituated to associate to the symbols the ideas of their archetypes, the mind at last confounded them: then the same animals, whom fancy had transported to the skies, returned again to the earth; but being thus returned, clothed in the livery of the stars, they claimed the stellary attributes, and imposed on their own authors. Then it was that the people, believing that they saw their Gods among them, could pray to them with more convenience: they demanded from the ram of their flock the influences which might be expected from the heavenly ram; they prayed the scorpion not to pour out his venom upon nature; they revered the crab of the sea, the scarabeus of the mud, the fish of the river; and, by a series of corrupt but inseparable analogies, they lost themselves in a labyrinth of well connected absurdities.

Such was the origin of that ancient whimsical worship of the animals; such is the train of ideas by which the character of the divinity became common

to the vilest of brutes, and by which was formed that theological system extremely comprehensive, complicated and learned, which, rising on the borders of the Nile, propagated from country to country by commerce, war, and conquest, overspread the whole of the ancient world ; and which, modified by time, circumstances and prejudices, is still seen entire among a hundred nations, and remains as the essential and secret basis of the theology of those even who despise and reject it.

Some murmurs at these words being heard from various groups : Yes ! continued the orator, hence arose, for instance, among you, nations of Africa, the adoration of your fetiches, plants, animals, pebbles, pieces of wood, before which your ancestors would not have had the folly to bow, if they had not seen in them talismans endowed with the virtue of the stars.*

* The ancient astrologers, says the most learned of the Jews (Maimonides) having sacredly assigned to each planet a colour, an animal, a tree, a metal, a fruit, a plant, formed from them all a figure or representation of the star, taking care to select for the purpose a proper moment, a fortunate day, such as the conjunction of the star, or some other favourable aspect. They conceived that by their magic ceremonies they could introduce into those figures or idols the influences of the superior beings after which they were modelled. These were the idols that the Chaldean-Sabeans adorned ; and in the performance of their worship they were obliged to be dressed in the proper colour. The astrologers, by their practices, thus introduced idolatry, desirous of being regarded as the dispensers of the favours of heaven ; and as agriculture was the sole employment of the ancients, they succeeded in persuading them that the rain and other

Here, ye nations of Tartary, is the origin of your marmouzets, and of all that train of animals with which your chamans ornament their robes. This is the origin of those figures of birds and of snakes which savage nations imprint upon their skins with sacred and mysterious ceremonies. Ye inhabitants of India ! in vain you cover yourselves with the veil of mystery : the hawk of your God Vichenou is but one of the thousand emblems of the sun in Egypt ; and your incarnations of a God in the fish, the boar, the lion, the tortoise, and all his monstrous adventures, are only the metamorphoses of the sun, who, passing through the signs of the twelve animals,* or the zodiac, was supposed to assume their figures,† and perform their astronomical functions. People of Japan, your Bull, which breaks the mundane Egg, is

blessings of the seasons were at their disposal. Thus the whole art of agriculture was exercised by rules of astrology, and the priests made talismans or charms which were to drive away locusts, flies, etc. See *Maimonides*, *More Nebuchim*, pars 3. c. 29.

The priests of Egypt, Persia, India, etc. pretended to bind the Gods to their idols, and to make them come from heaven at their pleasure. They threatened the sun and moon, if they were disobedient, to reveal the secret mysteries, to shake the skies, etc. etc. *Euseb. Præcep. Evang. p. 198*, and *Jamblicus de Mysteriis Egypt.*

* The Zodiac.

† These are the very words of Jamblicus de Symbolis Egyptiorum, c. 2, sect. 7. The sun was the grand Proteus, the universal metamorphist.

only the Bull of the zodiac, which in former times opened the seasons, the age of creation, the vernal equinox. It is the same Bull Apis which Egypt adored ; and which your ancestors, Jewish Rabbins, worshipped in the golden calf. This is still your Bull, followers of Zoroaster, which, sacrificed in the symbolic mysteries of Mithra, poured out his blood which fertilized the world. And, ye Christians, your Bull of the Apocalypse, with his wings, symbol of the air, has no other origin ; and your Lamb of God, sacrificed, like the bull of Mithra, for the salvation of the world, is only the same sun, in the sign of the celestial ram, which, in a later age, opening the equinox in his turn, was supposed to deliver the world from evil, that is to say, from the constellation of the serpent, of that great snake, the mother of winter, the emblem of the Ahrimanes, or Satan of the Persians, your school masters. Yes, in vain does your imprudent zeal consign idolaters to the torments of the *Tartarus* which they invented ; the whole basis of your system is only the worship of the sun, with whose attributes you have decorated your principal personage. It is the sun which, under the name of Horus, was born, like your God, at the winter solstice, in the arms of the celestial Virgin, and who passed a childhood of obscurity, indigence, and want, answering to the season of cold and frost : it is he that, under the name of Osiris, persecuted by Typhon and by the tyrants of the air, was put to death, shut up in a dark tomb, emblem of the hemisphere of winter ; and afterwards, ascending from the inferior zone towards the zenith of heaven, arose again from the dead, triumphant over the giants and the angels of destruction.

Ye priests, who murmur at this relation, you wear his emblems all over your bodies ; your tonsure is the disk of the sun ; your stole is his zodiac* ; your rosaries are symbols of the stars and planets. Ye pontiffs and prelates, your mitre, your crosier, your mantle, are those of Osiris ; and that cross, whose mystery you boast, without comprehending it, is the cross of Serapis, traced by the hands of Egyptian priests, on the plan of the figurative world ; which, passing through the equinoxes and the tropics, became the emblem of the future life and the resurrection, because it touched the gates of ivory and of horn, through which the soul passed to heaven.

At these words, the doctors of all the groups began to look at each other with astonishment ; but no one breaking silence, the orator proceeded :

Three principal causes concur to produce this confusion of ideas : *first*, the *figurative expressions*

* The Arabs, says Herodotus, shave their heads in a circle and about the temples, in imitation of Bacchus (that is the sun), who shaves himself in this manner. Jeremiah speaks also of this custom. The tuft of hair which the Mahometans preserve, is taken also from the sun; who was painted by the Egyptians at the winter solstice, as having but a single hair on his head..... *Your stole is his Zodiac.* The robes of the goddess of Syria and of Diana of Ephesus, from whence are borrowed the dress of the priests, have the twelve animals of the zodiac painted on them..... *Rosaries* are found upon all the Indian idols, constructed more than four thousand years ago and their use in the East has been universal from time immemorial.... The *crosier* is precisely the staff of Bootes or Osiris (See plate II.). All the Lamas wear the *mitre* or cap in the shape of a cone, which was an emblem of the sun.

under which an infant language was obliged to describe the relations of objects ; expressions which, passing afterwards from a limited to a general sense, and from a physical to a moral one, caused, by their equivokes and synonymes, a great number of mistakes.

Thus, it being first said that the sun had *surmounted*, or *finished*, twelve animals, it was thought afterwards that he had *killed* them, *fought* them, *conquered* them ; and of this was composed the historical life of Hercules.*

It being said that he *regulated* the periods of rural labour, the seed time, and the harvest, distributed the seasons, ran through the climates, and ruled the earth ; he was taken for a legislative king, a conquering warrior ; and they framed from this the history of Osiris, of Bacchus, and others of that description.

Having said that a planet entered into a sign, they made of this *conjunction* a marriage, an adultery, an incest.† Having said that the planet was *hid* or *buried*, when it came back to light, and ascended to

* See the Memoir of Dupuis on the origin of the constellations, before cited.

† These are the very words of Plutarch in his account of Isis and Osiris. The Hebrews say, in speaking of the generations of the Patriarchs, *et ingressus est in eam*. From this continual equivoke of ancient language proceeds every mistake.

its exaltation, they said it had died, risen again, was carried into heaven, etc.

A second cause of confusion was the material figures themselves, by which men first painted thoughts; and which, under the name of *hieroglyphics*, or *sacred characters*, were the first invention of the mind. Thus, to give warning of the inundation, and of the necessity of preserving one's self from it, they painted a boat, the vessel Argo; to express the wind, they painted the wing of a bird; to designate the season, or the month, they painted the bird of passage, the insect, or the animal which made its appearance at that epoch; to describe the winter, they painted a hog or a serpent, which delights in humid places, and the combination of these figures carried the known sense of words and phrases.* But as this

* See the examples cited in note p. 230.

The reader will doubtless see with pleasure some examples of ancient hieroglyphics.

"The Egyptians (says Hor-appolo) represent eternity by the figures of the sun and moon. They designate the world by the blue serpent with yellow scales (stars, it is the Chinese Dragon). If they were desirous of expressing the year, they drew a picture of Isis, who is also in their language called *Sothis*, or dog-star, one of the first constellations, by the rising of which the year commences; its inscription at Saïs was, *It is I that rise in the constellations of the Dog*.

"They also represent the year by a palm tree, and the month by one of its branches, because it is the nature of this tree to produce a branch every month. They farther repre-

sense could not be fixed with precision, as the number of these figures and their combinations became excessive, and over-burdened the memory, the

sent it by the fourth part of an acre of land." The whole acre, divided into four, denotes the bissextile period of four years. The abbreviation of this figure of a field in four divisions, is manifestly the letter *hâ* or *hêt*, the seventh in the Samaritan alphabet; and in general all the letters of the alphabet are merely astronomical hieroglyphics; and it is for this reason that the mode of writing is from right to left, like the march of the stars.—" They denote a prophet by the image of a dog, because the dog star (*Anoubis*) by its rising gives notice of the inundation. *Noubi* in Hebrew signifies prophet. — They represent inundation by a lion, because it takes place under that sign: and hence, says Plutarch, the custom of placing at the gates of temples figures of lions with water issuing from their mouths.—They express the idea of God and destiny by a star. They also represent God, says Porphyry, by a black stone, because his nature is dark and obscure. All white things express the celestial and luminous Gods: all circular ones the world, the moon, the sun the orbits; all semicircular ones, as bows and crescents, are descriptive of the moon. Fire and the Gods of Olympus they represent by pyramids and obelisks (the name of the sun, *Baal*, is found in this latter word): the sun, by a cone (the mitre of Osiris): the earth, by a cylinder (which resolves): the generative power of the air by the *phalus*, and that of the earth by a triangle, emblem of the female organ. *Euseb. Præcep. Evang. p. 98.*

"Clay, says Jamblicus de Symbolis, sect. 7. c. 2. denotes matter, the generative and nutrimental power, every thing which receives the warmth and fermentation of life."

"A man setting upon the *Lotos* or *Nenuphar*, represents the moving spirit (the sun) which, in like manner as that

immediate consequence was confusion and false interpretations. Genius afterwards having invented the more simple art of applying signs to sounds, of

plant lives in the water without any communication with clay, exists equally distinct from matter, swimming in empty space, resting on itself: it is round also in all its parts, like the leaves, the flowers, and the fruit of the Lotos. (Brama has the eyes of the Lotos, says Chasler Nesdiren, to denote his intelligence: his eye swims over everything, like the flower of the Lotos on the waters.) A man at the helm of a ship, adds Jamblicus, is descriptive of the sun which governs all. And Porphyry tells us, that the sun is also represented by a man in a ship resting upon an amphibious crocodile (emblem of air and water).

“ At Elephantine they worshipped the figure of a man in a sitting posture, painted blue, having the head of a ram, and the horns of a goat, which encompassed a disk; all which represented the sun and moon's conjunction at the sign of the ram; the blue colour denoting the power of the moon, at the period of junction, to raise water into clouds. *Euseb. Præp. Evang. p. 116.*

“ The hawk is an emblem of the sun and of light, on account of his rapid flight and his soaring into the highest regions of the air where light abounds.

A fish is the emblem of aversion, and the *Hippopotamus* of violence, because it is said to kill its father and ravish its mother. Hence, says Plutarch, the emblematical inscription of the temple of Saïs, where we see painted on the vestibule, 1. A child, 2. An old man, 3. A hawk, 4. A fish, 5. A hippopotamus; which signify, 1. Entrance into life, 2. Departure, 3. God, 4. Hates, 5. Injustice. See *Isis and Osiris*.

“ The Egyptians, adds he, represent the world by a Scarabeus, because this insect pushes, in a direction contrary to

which the number is limited, and painting words, instead of thoughts, alphabetical writing threw into disuetude hieroglyphical painting ; and its signification, falling daily into forgetfulness, gave rise to a multitude of illusions, equivokes, and errors.

Finally, a *third* cause of confusion was the civil organization of ancient states. When the people began to apply themselves to agriculture, the formation of a rural calendar requiring a continued series of

that in which it proceeds, a ball containing its eggs, just as the heaven of the fixed stars causes the revolution of the sun, (the yolk of an egg) in an opposite direction to its own.

“ They represent the world also by the number *five*, being that of the elements, which, says Diodorus, are earth, water, air, fire, and ether, or *spiritus*. The Indians have the same number of elements, and, according to Macrobius’s mystics, they are the supreme God, or *primum mobile*, the intelligence, or *mens*, born of him, the soul of the world which proceeds from him, the celestial spheres, and all things terrestrial. Hence, adds Plutarch, the analogy between the Greek *pente*, five, and *pan*, all.

“ The ass ” says he again, “ is the emblem of Typhon, because, like that animal, he is of a reddish colour. Now Typhon signifies whatever is of a miry or clayey nature ; (and in Hebrew I find the three words *clay*, *red*, and *ass* to be formed from the same root *hamr*. Jamblicus has farther told us, that clay was the emblem of matter ; and he elsewhere adds, that all evil and corruption proceeded from matter ; which compared with the phrase of Macrobius, *all is perishable*, liable to change in the celestial sphere, gives us the theory, first physical, then moral, of the system of good and evil of the ancients.”

astronomical observations, it became necessary to appoint certain individuals, charged with the functions of watching the appearance and disappearance of certain stars, to foretel the return of the inundation, of certain winds, of the rainy season, the proper time to sow every kind of grain. These men, on account of their service, were exempt from common labour, and the society provided for their maintenance. With this provision, and wholly employed in their observations, they soon became acquainted with the great phenomena of nature, and even learned to penetrate the secret of many of her operations. They discovered the movement of the stars and the planets, the coincidence of their phases and returns, with the productions of the earth and the action of vegetation ; the medicinal and nutritive properties of plants and fruits ; the action of the elements, and their reciprocal affinities. Now, as there was no other method of communicating the knowledge of these discoveries but the laborious one of oral instruction, they transmitted it only to their relations and friends ; it followed that all science and all instruction were confined to a few families ; who arrogating it to themselves as an exclusive privilege, assumed a professional distinction, a corporation spirit, fatal to the public welfare. This continued succession of the same researches and the same labours, hastened, it is true, the progress of knowledge ; but by the mystery which accompanied it, the people were daily plunged in deeper shades, and became more superstitious and more enslaved. Seeing their fellow mortals produce certain phenomena, announce, as at pleasure, eclipses and comets, heal diseases, and handle venomous ser-

pents, they thought them in alliance with celestial powers ; and, to obtain the blessings and avert the evils which they expected from above, they took them for mediators and interpreters ; and thus became established in the bosom of every state sacrilegious corporations of hypocritical and deceitful men, who centred all powers in themselves ; and the priests, being at once astronomers, theologians, naturalists, physicians, magicians, interpreters of the Gods, oracles of men and rivals of kings or their accomplices, established, under the name of religion, an empire of mystery and a monopoly of education, which to this day have ruined every nation....

Here the priests of all the groups interrupted the orator, and with loud cries accused him of impiety, irreligion, blasphemy ; and endeavoured to cut short his discourse. But the Lawgiver observing that this was only an exposition of historical facts, which, if false or forged, would be easily refuted ; that hitherto the declaration of every opinion had been free, and without this it would be impossible to discover the truth, the orator proceeded :

Now, from all these causes, and from the continual association of ill-assorted ideas, arose a mass of disorders in theology, in morals, and in traditions : first because the animals represented the stars, the characters of the animals, their appetites, their sympathies, their aversions, passed over to the gods, and were supposed to be their actions ; thus, the god Ichneumon made war against the god Crocodile ; the god Wolf liked to eat the god Sheep ; and the god Ibis

devoured the god Serpent ; and the deity became a strange, capricious, ferocious being, whose idea deranged the judgment of man, and corrupted his morals and his reason.

Again, because in the spirit of their worship every family, every nation, took for its special patron a star or a constellation, the affections or antipathies of the symbolic animal passed into its sectaries ; and the partisans of the god dog were enemies to those of the god wolf ; those who adored the god ox had an abhorrence to those who ate him ; and religion became the source of hatred and hostility, the senseless cause of frenzy and superstition.*

Besides, the names of those animal stars having, for this same reason of patronage, been conferred on nations, countries, mountains, and rivers, these objects were taken for gods ; and hence followed a mixture of geographical, historical, and mythological beings, which confounded all traditions.

Finally, by the analogy of the actions which were ascribed to them, the God-Stars, having been taken for men, for heroes, for kings, kings and heroes took

* These are properly the works of Plutarch, who relates, that those various worships were given by a king of Egypt to the different towns, to disunite and enslave them, and these kings had been taken from the cast of priests. See *Isis and Osiris*.

in their turn the actions of gods for models, and by imitation became warriors, conquerors, proud, lascivious, indolent, sanguinary; and religion consecrated the crimes of despots: and perverted the principles of government.

§. 4.

Fourth system. Worship of two principles, or dualism.

In the mean time, the astronomical priests, enjoying peace and abundance in their temples, made every day new progress in the sciences, and the system of the world unfolding gradually to their view, they raised successively various hypotheses as to its agents and effects, which became so many theological systems.

~ The voyages of the maritime nations and the caravans of the Nomads of Asia and Africa, having given them a knowledge of the earth from the Fortunate Islands to Serica, and from the Baltic to the sources of the Nile, the comparison of the phenomena of various zones taught them the rotundity of the earth, and gave birth to a new theory. Having remarked that all the operations of nature during the annual period, were reducible to two principal ones, that of *producing* and that of *destroying*; that on the greater part of the globe these two operations were performed in the intervals of the two equinoxes; that is to say, during the six months of summer every thing was procreating and multiplying, and that during winter every thing languished and almost died; they supposed in nature two contrary powers, which were

in a continual state of contention and exertion ; and considering the celestial sphere in this view, they divided the images which they figured upon it into two halves or hemispheres ; so that the constellations which were on the summer heaven formed a direct and superior empire ; and those which were on the winter heaven composed an antipode and inferior empire. Therefore, as the constellations of summer accompanied the season of long, warm, and unclouded days, and that of fruits and harvests, they were considered as the powers of light, fecundity and creation ; and, by a transition from a physical to a moral sense, they became genii, angels of science, of beneficence, of purity and virtue. And, as the constellations of winter were connected with long nights and polar fogs, they were the genii of darkness, of destruction, of death ; and, by transition, angels of ignorance, of wickedness, of sin and vice. By this arrangement the heaven was divided into two domains, two factions ; and the analogy of human ideas already opened a vast field to the errors of imagination ; but the mistake and the illusion were determined, if not occasioned, by a particular circumstance (Observe plate III).

In the projection of the celestial sphere, as traced by the astronomical priests,* the zodiac and the con-

* The ancient priests had three kinds of spheres, which it may be useful to make known to the reader.

"We read in Eusebius," says Porphyry, "that Zoroaster was the first who, having fixed upon a cavern pleasantly situated in the mountains adjacent to Persia, formed the idea of consecrating it to Mithra, (the sun) creator and fa-

stellations, disposed in circular order, presented their halves in diametrical opposition ; the hemisphere of winter, antipode of that of the summer, was *adversæ*,

ther of all things ; that is to say, having made in this cavern several geometrical divisions, representing the seasons and the elements, he imitated on a small scale the order and disposition of the universe by Mithra. After Zoroaster, it became a custom to consecrate caverns for the celebration of mysteries : so that in like manner as temples were dedicated to the Gods, rural altars to heroes and terrestrial deities, etc. subterraneous abodes to infernal deities, so caverns and grottoes were consecrated to the world, to the universe, and to the nymphs ; and from hence Pythagoras and Plato borrowed the idea of calling the earth a cavern, a cave, *de Antre Nympharum*.

Such was the first projection of the sphere in relief ; though the Persians give the honour of the invention to Zoroaster, it is doubtless due to the Egyptians ; for we may suppose from this projection being the most simple, that it was the most ancient ; the caverns of Thebes, full of similar pictures, tend to strengthen this opinion.

The following was the second projection : " The prophets or hierophants," says Bishop Synnesius, " who had been initiated in the mysteries, do not permit the common workmen to form idols or images of the Gods ; but they descend themselves into the sacred caves, where they have concealed coffers containing certain spheres, upon which they construct those images secretly and without the knowledge of the people, who despise simple and natural things, and wish for prodigies and fables." (Syn. in Calvit.) That is, the ancient priests had armillary spheres like ours ; and this passage, which so well agrees with that of Chæremon, gives us the key to all their theological astrology.

its constellations (a nation of white angels) had for king an enlightened god, a creator intelligent and good. And as every rebel faction must have its chief, the heaven of winter, the subterranean empire of darkness and woe, and its stars, a nation of black angels, giants and demons, had for their chief a malificent Genius ; whose character was applied by different people to the constellation which to them was the most remarkable. In Egypt it was at first the Scorpion, first zodiacal sign after Libra, and for a long time chief of the winter signs ; then it was the Bear, or the polar Ass, called Typhon, that is to say, deluge*, on account of the rains which deluge the

* Typhon, pronounced Touphon by the Greeks, is precisely the *touphan* of the Arabs, which signifies deluge ; and these deluges in mythology are nothing more than winter and the rains, or the overflowing of the Nile ; as their pretended fires which are to destroy the world, are simply the summer season. And it is for this reason that Aristotle (*De Meteor*, lib. I. c. xiv.), says, that the winter of the great cyclic year is a deluge ; and its summer a conflagration. " The Egyptians," says Porphyry, " employ every year a talisman in remembrance of the world : at the summer solstice they mark their houses, flocks and trees with red, supposing that on that day the whole world had been set on fire. It was also at the same period that they celebrated the pyrric or fire dance." And this illustrates the origin of purification by fire and by water ; for having denominated the tropic of Cancer the gate of heaven, and the genial heat of celestial fire, and that of Capricorn the gate of deluge or of water, it was imagined that the spirits or souls who passed through these gates in their way to and from heaven, were roasted or bathed ; hence the baptism of Mithra, and the passage through flames, observed throughout the East long before Moses.

earth during the dominion of that star. At a later period* in Persia, it was the Serpent; who, under the name of Ahrimanes, formed the basis of the system of Zoroaster; and it is the same, O christians and Jews, that has become your serpent of Eve (the celestial virgin,) and that of the cross; in both cases it is the emblem of Satan, the enemy and great adversary of the *Ancient of Days*, sung by Daniel.

In Syria it was the hog, or wild boar, enemy of Adonis; because in that country the functions of the Northern Bear were performed by the animal whose inclination for mire and dirt was emblematic of winter. And this is the reason, followers of Moses and Mahomet, that you hold him in horror, in imitation of the priests of Memphis and Belbec, who detested him as the murderer of their god the sun. This likewise, O Indians is the type of your Chib-en; and it has been likewise the Pluto of your brethren the Romans and Greeks; in like manner, your Brama, god the creator, is only the Persian Ormuzd, and the Egyptian Osiris, whose very name expresses *creative power, producer of forms*. And these gods received a worship analogous to their attributes, real or imaginary; which worship was divided into two branches according to their characters. The good god receives a worship of love and joy, from which are derived all religious acts of gaiety,† such as festivals,

* That is when the ram became the equinoctial sign, or rather when the alteration of the skies shewed that it was no longer the bull.

† All the ancient festivals respecting the return and exaltation of the sun were of this description: hence the *hilaria*

dances, banquets, offerings of flowers, milk, honey, perfumes; in a word, every thing grateful to the senses and to the soul. The evil god, on the contrary, received a worship of fear and pain; whence originated all religious acts of the gloomy sort*, tears, desolations, mournings, self-denials, bloody offerings, and cruel sacrifices.

Hence arose that distinction of terrestrial beings into pure and impure, sacred and abominable, accord-

of the Roman calendar at the period of the passage, Pascha, of the vernal equinox. The dances were imitations of the march of the planets. Those of the Dervises still represent it to this day.

* "Sacrifices of blood," says Porphyry, "were only offered to Demons and evil Genii to avert their wrath. Demons are fond of blood, humidity, stench." *Apud. Euseb. Præp. Ev. p. 173.*

"The Egyptians," says Plutarch, "only offer bloody victims to Typhon. They sacrifice to him a red ox, and the animal immolated is held in execration and loaded with all the sins of the people." The goat of Moses. See *Isis and Osiris*.

Strabo says, speaking of Moses, and the Jews, "Circumcision and the prohibition of certain kinds of meat sprung from superstition." And I observe, respecting the ceremony of circumcision, that its object was to take from the symbol of Osiris, (*Phallus*) the pretended obstacle to fecundity; an obstacle which bore the seal of Typhon, "whose nature," says Plutarch, "is made up of all that hinders, opposes, causes obstruction."

ing as their species were of the number of the constellations of one of these two gods, and made part of his domain ; and this produced, on the one hand, the superstitions concerning pollutions and purifications ; and, on the other, the pretended efficacious virtues of amulets and talismans.

You conceive now, continued the orator, addressing himself to the Persians, the Indians, the Jews, the Christians, the Mussulmen, you conceive the origin of those ideas of battles and rebellions which equally abound in all your mythologies. You see what is meant by white and black angels, your cherubim and seraphim with heads of eagles, of lions, and of bulls ; your deus, devils, demons, with horns of goats and tails of serpents ; your thrones and dominions, ranged in seven orders or gradations, like the seven spheres of the planets ; all beings acting the same parts, and endowed with the same attributes in your *Vedas*, *Bibles*, and *Zenda-vestas* ; whether they have for chiefs Ormuzd or Brama, Typhon or Chiven, Michael or Satan ; whether they appear under the form of giants with a hundred arms and feet of serpents, or that of gods metamorphosed into lions, storks, bulls or cats, as they are in the sacred fables of the Greeks and Egyptians : you perceive the successive filiation of these ideas, and how, in proportion to their remoteness from their source, and as the minds of men became refined, their gross forms have been polished, and rendered less disgusting.

~ But, in the same manner as you have seen the system of two opposite principles or gods arise from that

of symbols, wove into its texture, your attention shall now be called to a new system which has grown out of this, and to which this has served in its turn as the basis and support.

§. 5.

Moral and mystical worship ; or system of a future state.

Indeed, when the vulgar heard speak of a new heaven and another world, they soon gave a body to these fictions ; they erected therein a real theatre of action ; and their notions of astronomy and geography served to strengthen, if not to originate, this illusion.

On the one hand, the Phœnician navigators who passed the pillars of Hercules, to fetch the tin of Thule and the amber of the Baltic, related that at the extremity of the world, and the end of the ocean (the Mediterranean), where the sun sets for the countries of Asia, were the Fortunate Islands, the abode of eternal spring ; and beyond were the hyperborean regions, placed under the earth (relatively to the tropics) where reigned an eternal night.* From these stories, badly understood, and doubtless confusedly related, the imagination of the people composed the Elysian† fields, regions of delights placed in a world below,

* Nights of six months duration.

† *Aliz*, in the Phœnician or Hebrew language signifies dancing and joyous.

having their heaven, their sun and their stars ; and Tartarus, a place of darkness, humidity, mire and frost. Now, as a man, inquisitive of that which he knows not, and desirous of protracting his existence, had already interrogated himself concerning what was to become of him after his death ; as he had early reasoned on the principle of life which animates his body, and which leaves it without deforming it, and as he had imagined airy substances, phantoms, and shades ; he loved to believe that he should continue in the subterranean world, that life which it was too painful for him to lose ; and these lower regions seemed commodious for the reception of the beloved objects which he could not be willing to resign.

On the other hand, the astrological and geological priests told such stories and made such descriptions of their heavens, as accorded perfectly well with these fictions. Having, in their metaphorical language, called the equinoxes and solstices the gates of heaven, the entrance of the seasons, they explained these terrestrial phenomena, by saying, that through the gate of horn (first the bull, afterwards the ram) and through the gate of cancer, descended the vivifying fires which give life to vegetation in the spring, and the aqueous spirits which bring, at the solstice, the inundation of the Nile ; that through the gate of ivory (*libra*, formerly *sagittarius*, or the *bow*) and by that of *capricorn*, or the *urn*, the emanations or influences of the heavens returned to their source, and re-ascended to their origin ; and the Milky Way, which passed through the gates of the solstice, seemed to be placed there to serve them as a road or

vehicle.* Besides, in their Atlas the celestial scene presented a river (the Nile, designated by the windings of the hydra), a boat (the vessel Argo) and the dog Sirius, both relative to this river, whose inundation they foretold. These circumstances, added to the preceding, and still farther explaining them, increased their probability; and, to arrive at Tartarus or Elysium, souls were obliged to cross the rivers Styx and Acheron in the boat of the ferry-man Charon, and to pass through the gates of horn or ivory, guarded by the dog Cerberus. Finally, these inventions were applied to a civil use, and thence received a farther consistency.

Having remarked that in their burning climate the putrefaction of dead bodies was a cause of pestilential diseases, the Egyptians in many of their towns had adopted the practice of burying their dead beyond the limits of the inhabited country, in the desert of the West. To go there, it was necessary to pass the channels of the river, and of consequence be received into a boat, and pay something to the ferry-man; without which, the body, deprived of sepulture, must have been the prey of wild beasts. This custom suggested to the civil and religious legislators the means of a powerful influence on the manners; and, addressing uncultivated and ferocious men with the motives of filial piety and a reverence for the dead, they established, as a necessary condition, their undergoing a previous trial, which should decide whether the deceased merited to be admitted to the rank of the fa-

* See *Macrob. Som. Scip. c. 12.*

nally in the *black city*. Such an idea accorded too well with all the others, not to be incorporated with them ; the people soon adopted it ; and hell had its Minos and its Radamanthus, with the wand, the bench, the ushers, the urn, as in the earthly and civil state. It was then that God became a moral and political being, a lawgiver to men, and so much the more to be dreaded, as this supreme legislator, this final judge, was inaccessible and invisible : then it was that this fabulous and mythological world, composed of such odd materials and disjointed parts, became a place of punishments and of rewards, where divine justice was supposed to correct what was vicious and erroneous in the judgment of men. This spiritual and mystical system acquired the more credit, as it took possession of man by all his natural inclinations : the oppressed found in it the hope of indemnity, and the consolation of future vengeance ; the oppressor, expecting by rich offerings to purchase his impunity, formed out of the errors of the vulgar an additional weapon of oppression ; the chiefs of nations, the kings and priests, found in this a new instrument of domination by the privilege which they reserved to themselves of distributing the favours and punishments of the great judge, according to the merit or demerit of actions, which they took care to characterize as best suited their system.

This then is the manner in which an invisible and imaginary world has been introduced into the real and visible one ; this is the origin of those regions of pleasure and of pain, of which you, Persians, have made your *regenerated earth*, your *city of resurrection*,

placed under the equator, with this singular attribute, that in it the blessed cast no shade.* Of these

* There is on this subject a passage in Plutarch, so interesting and explanatory of the whole of this system, that we shall cite it entire. Having observed that the theory of good and evil had at all times occupied the attention of philosophers and theologians, he adds: "Many suppose there to be two gods of opposite inclinations, one delighting in good, the other in evil; the first of these is called particularly by the name of God, the second by that of Genius or Demon. Zoroaster has denominated them Oromaze and Ahrimanes, and has said that of whatever falls under the cognizance of our senses, light is the best representation of the one, and darkness and ignorance of the other. He adds, that Mithra is an intermediate being, and it is for this reason the Persians call Mithra the *mediator* or *intermediator*. Each of these Gods has distinct plants and animals consecrated to him; for example, dogs, birds and hedge-hogs belong to the good Genius, and all aquatic animals to the evil one.

"The Persians also say, that Oromaze was born or formed out of the purest light; Ahrimanes, on the contrary, out of the thickest darkness: that Oromaze made six gods as good as himself, and Ahrimanes opposed to them six wicked ones; that Oromaze afterwards multiplied himself threefold (Hermes trismegistus) and removed to a distance as remote from the sun as the sun is remote from the earth; that he there formed stars, and, among others, Sirius, which he placed in the heavens as a guard and centinel. He made also twenty-four other Gods, which he enclosed in an egg; but Ahrimanes created an equal number on his part, who broke the egg, and from that moment good and evil were mixed (in the universe) But Ahrimanes is one day to be conquered, and the earth to be made equal and smooth, that all men may live happy.

materials, Jews and Christians, disciples of the Persians, have you formed your *New Jerusalem* of the Apocalypse, your paradise, your heaven, copied in all its parts from the astrological heaven of Hermes : and your hell, ye Mussulmen, your bottomless pit, surmounted by a bridge, your balance for weighing souls and good works, your last judgment by the angels Monkir and Nekir, are likewise modelled from the mysterious ceremonies of the cave of Mithras ;* and

“ Theopompus adds, from the books of the Magi, that one of these Gods reigns in turn every three thousand years, during which the other is kept in subjection ; that they afterwards contend with equal weapons during a similar portion of time, but that in the end the evil Genius will fall (never to rise again). Then men will become happy, and their bodies cast no shade. The God who meditates all these things reclines at present in repose, waiting till he shall be pleased to execute them.” See Isis and Osiris.

There is an apparent allegory through the whole of this passage. The egg is the fixed sphere, the world : the six Gods of Oromaze are the six signs of summer, those of Ahrimanes the six signs of winter. The forty-eight other Gods are the forty-eight constellations of the ancient sphere, divided equally between Ahrimanes and Oromaze. The office of Syrius, as guard and centinel, tells us that the origin of these ideas was Egyptian : finally, the expression that the earth is to become equal and smooth, and that the bodies of happy beings are to cast no shade, proves that the equator was considered as their true paradise.

* In the caves which priests every where constructed, they celebrated mysteries which consisted (says Origen against Celsus) in imitating the motion of the stars, the planets and the heavens. The initiated took the name of constellations,

your heaven differs not in the least from that of Osiris, of Ormuzd, and of Brama.

and assumed the figures of animals. One was a lion, another a raven, and a third a ram. Hence the use of masks in the first representation of the drama. See *Ant Devoilé*, vol. ii. p. 244. "In the mysteries of Ceres the chief in the procession called himself the creator; the bearer of the torch was denominated the sun: the person nearest to the altar, the moon; the herald or deacon, Mercury. In Egypt there was a festival in which the men and women represented the year, the age, the seasons, the different parts of the day, and they walked in procession after Bacchus. *Athen. lib. v. ch. 7.* In the cave of Mithra was a ladder with seven steps, representing the seven spheres of the planets, by means of which souls ascended and descended. This is precisely the ladder in Jacob's vision, which shows that at that epoch the whole system was formed. There is in the French king's library a superb volume of pictures of the Indian Gods, in which the ladder is represented with the souls of men mounting it."

§. 6.

Sixth system. The animated world, or worship of the universe under divers emblems.

While the nations were wandering in the dark labyrinth of mythology and fables, the physical priests, pursuing their studies and enquiries into the order and disposition of the universe, came to new conclusions, and formed new systems concerning powers and first causes.

Long confined to simple appearances, they saw nothing in the movement of the stars but an unknown play of luminous bodies rolling round the earth, which they believed the central point of all the spheres ; but as soon as they discovered the rotundity of our planet, the consequences of this first fact led them to new considerations ; and from induction to induction they rose to the highest conceptions in astronomy and physics.

Indeed, after having conceived this luminous idea, that the terrestrial globe is a little circle inscribed in the greater circle of the heavens, the theory of concentric circles came naturally into their hypothesis, to determine the unknown circle of the terrestrial globe by certain known portions of the celestial circle ; and the measurement of one or more degrees of

the meridian gave with precision the whole circumference. Then, taking for a compass the known diameter of the earth, some fortunate genius applied it with a bold hand to the boundless orbits of the heavens ; and man, the inhabitant of a grain of sand, embracing the infinite distances of the stars, launches into the immensity of space and the eternity of time : there he is presented with a new order of the universe, of which the atom-globe which he inhabited appeared no longer to be the centre ; this important post was reserved to the enormous mass of the sun ; and that body became the flaming pivot of eight surrounding spheres, whose movements were henceforth subjected to precise calculation.*

It was indeed a great thing for the human mind to have undertaken to determine the disposition and order of the great engines of nature ; but not content with this first effort, it still endeavoured to develop the mechanism, and discover the origin and the instinctive principle. Hence, engaged in the abstract and metaphysical nature of motion and its first cause, of the inherent or incidental properties of matter, its successive forms and its extension, that is to say, of time and space unbounded, the physical theologians lost themselves in a chaos of subtle reasoning and scholastic controversy.

In the first place, the action of the sun on terrestrial bodies teaching them to regard his substance as a

* Consult the Ancient Astronomy of M. Bailly, and you will find our assertions respecting the knowledge of the priests amply proved.

pure and elementary fire, they made it the focus and reservoir of an ocean of igneous and luminous fluid; which, under the name of ether, filled the universe and nourished all beings. Afterwards, having discovered by a physical and attentive analysis, this same fire, or another perfectly resembling it, in the composition of all bodies, and having perceived it to be the essential agent of that spontaneous movement which is called *life* in animals, and *vegetation* in plants, they conceived the mechanism and harmony of the universe, as of a homogenous WHOLE, of one identical body, whose parts, though distant, had nevertheless an intimate relation;* and the world was a living being, animated by the organic circulation of an igneous and even electrical fluid;† which, by a term of comparison borrowed first from men and animals, had the sun for a heart and a focus.‡

* These are the very words of Jamblicus. De Myst. Egypt.

† The more I consider what the ancients understood by ether and spirit, and what the Indians call *akache*, the stronger do I find the analogy between it and the electrical fluid. A luminous fluid, principle of warmth and motion, pervading the universe, forming the matter of the stars, having small round particles, which insinuate themselves into bodies, and fill them by dilating itself, be their extent what it will. What can more strongly resemble electricity?

* Natural philosophers, says Macrobius, call the sun the heart of the world. Som. Scip. c. 20. The Egyptians, says Plutarch, call the East the face, the North the right-side, and the South the left-side of the world, because there the heart is placed. They continually compare the universe to a man;

U

From this time the physical theologians seem to have divided into several classes; one class, grounding itself on these principles resulting from observation; that nothing can be annihilated in the world; that the elements are indestructible; that they change their combinations but not their nature; that the life and death of beings are but the different modifications of the same atoms; that matter itself possesses properties which give rise to all its modes of existence; that the world is eternal,* or unlimited in space and duration; said that the whole universe was God: and, according to them, God was a being *effect and cause, agent and patient; moving principle and thing moved*, having for laws the invariable properties that constitute fatality; and this class conveyed their idea by the emblem of *Pan* (*the great whole*); or of Jupiter with a forehead of stars, body of planets, and feet of animals; or of the Orphic Egg,† whose yolk, suspended in the centre of a liquid, surrounded by a vault, represented the globe of the sun, swimming in ether in the midst of the vault of heaven,‡ sometimes by a great round ser-

and hence the celebrated microcosm of the Alchymists. We observe, by the bye, that the Alchymists, Cabalists, Freemasons, Magnetisers, Martinists, and every other such sort of visionaries, are but the mistaken disciples of this ancient school; we say mistaken, because, in spite of their pretensions, the thread of the occult science is broken.

* See the Pythagorean, Ocellus Lacunus.

† Vide *Ædip. Egypt.* Tome II. page 205.

‡ This comparison of the sun with the yolk of an egg refers: 1. to its round and yellow figure; 2. To its central

pent (representing the heavens where they placed the moving principle, and for that reason of an azure colour, studded with spots of gold, the stars) devouring his tail, that is, folding and unfolding himself eternally, like the revolutions of the spheres; sometimes by that of a man, having his feet joined together and tied, to signify immutable existence, wrapped in a cloak of all colours, like the face of nature, and bearing on his head a sphere of gold,* emblem of the sphere of the stars; or by that of another man, sometimes seated on the flower of the *lotos* borne on the abyss of waters, sometimes lying on a pile of twelve cushions, denoting the twelve celestial signs. And here, Indians, Japanese, Siamese, Tibetans and Chinese, is the theology, which, founded by the Egyptians and transmitted to you, is preserved in the pictures which you compose of Brama, of Beddou, of Somona-Kodom, of Omito. This, ye Jews and Chris-

situation; 3. To the germ or principle of life contained in the yolk. May not the oval form of the egg allude to the elipsis of the orbs? I am inclined to this opinion. The word Orphic offers a farther observation. Macrobius says (Som. Scip. c. 14. and c. 20), that the sun is the brain of the universe, and that it is from analogy that the skull of a human being is round, like the planet, the seat of intelligence. Now the word *Orph* signifies in Hebrew the brain and its seat (cervix): Orpheus then is the same as ~~Beddou~~ or Baits; and the Bonzes are those very Orphics which Plutarch represents as quacks, who ate no meat, vended talismans and little stones, and deceived individuals, and even governments themselves. See a learned memoir of *Freret sur les Orphiques*, *Acad. des Inscrit.* vol. 23. in quarto.

* See Porphyry in Eusebius, *Præp. Evang.* lib. 8. p. 115.

tians, is likewise the opinion of which you have preserved a part in your God *moving on the face of the waters*, by an allusion to the wind* which, at the beginning of the world, that is, the departure of the sun from the sign of cancer, announced the inundation of the Nile, and seemed to prepare the creation.

† The Northern or Etesian wind, which commences regularly at the solstice, with the inundation.

§. 7.

Seventh system. Worship of the SOUL of the WORLD ; that is to say, the element of fire, vital principle of the universe.

But others, disgusted at the idea of a being at once effect and cause, agent and patient, and uniting contrary natures in the same nature, distinguished the moving principle from the thing moved ; and premising that *matter in itself was inert*, they pretended that its properties were communicated to it by a distinct agent, of which itself was only the cover or the case. This agent was called by some the igneous principle, known to be the author of all motion ; by others it was supposed to be the fluid called ether, which was thought more active and subtile ; and, as in animals the vital and moving principle was called a *soul*, a *spirit*, and as they reasoned constantly by comparisons, especially those drawn from human beings, they gave to the moving principle of the universe the name of *soul*, *intelligence*, *spirit* ; and God was the vital spirit, which extended through all beings and animated the vast body of the world. And this class conveyed their ideas sometimes by *You-fiter*,* *essence of motion and animation, principle of*

* This is the true pronunciation of the Jupiter of the Latins.... *Existence itself*. This is the signification of the word *You*.

existence, or rather *existence* itself; sometimes by *Vulcan* or *Phtha*, elementary principle of fire; or by the altar of *Vesta*, placed in the centre of her temple, like the sun in the heaven; sometimes by *Kneph*, a human figure dressed in dark blue, having in one hand a sceptre and a girdle (the zodiac) with a cap of feathers to express the fugacity of thought, and producing from his mouth the great Egg.

Now, as a consequence of this system, every being containing in itself a portion of the igneous and ethereal fluid, common and universal mover, and this fluid soul of the world being God, it followed that the souls of all beings were portions of God himself, partaking of all his attributes, that is, being a substance indivisible, simple and immortal; and hence the whole system of the immortality of the soul, which at first was eternity.*

* In the system of the first spiritualists, the soul was not created with, or at the same time as the body, in order to be inserted in it: its existence was supposed to be anterior and from all eternity. Such, in a few words, is the doctrine of *Macrobius* on this head. *Som. Scip. passim.*

“There exists a luminous, igneous, subtile fluid, which under the name of the ether and spiritus, fills the universe. It is the essential principle and agent of motion and life; it is the Deity. When an earthly body is to be animated, a small round particle of this fluid gravitates through the milky way towards the lunar sphere; where, when it arrives, it unites with a grosser air, and becomes fit to associate with matter: it then enters and entirely fills the body, animates it, suffers, grows, increases, and diminishes with it; lastly, when the body dies, and its gross elements dissolve, this incorrupti-

Hence also its transmigrations, known by the name of metempsychosis, that is, the passage of the vital

ble particle takes its leave of it, and returns to the grand ocean of ether, if not retained by its union with the lunar air : it is this air or gas, which retaining the shape of the body, becomes a phantom or ghost, the perfect representation of the deceased. The Greeks called this phantom the image or idol of the soul ; the Pythagoreans, its chariot, its frame ; and the Rabbinical school, its vessel, or boat. When a man had conducted himself well in this world, his whole soul, that is, its chariot and ether, ascended to the moon, where a separation took place : the chariot lived in the lunar Elysium, and the ether returned to the fixed sphere, that is, to God : for the fixed heaven, says Macrobius, was by many called by the name of God (c. 14.). If a man had not lived virtuously, the soul remained on earth to undergo purification, and was to wander to and fro, like the ghosts of Homer, to whom this doctrine must have been known, since he wrote after the time of Pherecydes and Pythagoras, who were its promulgators in Greece. Herodotus upon this occasion says, that the whole romance of the soul and its transmigrations was invented by the Egyptians, and propagated in Greece by men, who pretended to be its authors. I know their names, adds he, but shall not mention them (*lib.* 2.). Cicero, however, has positively informed us, that it was Pherecydes, master of Pythagoras. *Tuscul. lib.* 1. *sect.* 16. Now admitting that this system was at that period a novelty, it accounts for Solomon's treating it as a fable, who lived 130 years before Pherecydes. "Who knoweth," said he, "the spirit of a man that it goeth upwards ? I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts. For that which befalleth the sons of men, befalleth beasts ; even one thing befalleth them : as the one dieth, so dieth the other ; yea, they have all one breath, so that a man hath no pre-eminence above a beast : for all is vanity." *Eccles.* c. III. v. 18.

principle from one body to another ; an idea which arose from the real transmigration of the material elements. And behold, ye Indians, ye Budsoists, ye Christians, ye Mussulmen, whence are derived all your opinions on the spirituality of the soul ; behold what was the source of the dreams of Pythagoras and Plato, your masters, who were themselves but the echoes of another, the last sect of visionary philosophers, which we will proceed to examine.

And such had been the opinion of Moses, as a translator of Herodotus (M. Aroher, of the Academy of Inscriptions) justly observes in note 389 of the second book ; where he says also, that the immortality of the soul was not introduced among the Hebrews till their intercourse with the Assyrians. In other respects, the whole Pythagorean system, properly analysed, appears to be merely a system of physics badly understood.

Eighth system. The WORLD-MACHINE : worship of the demi-ourgos, or grand artificer.

Hitherto the theologians, employing themselves in examining the fine and subtile substances of æther and generating fire, had not however ceased to treat of beings palpable and perceptible to the senses ; and theology continued to be the theory of physical powers, placed sometimes exclusively in the stars and sometimes disseminated through the universe ; but at this period, certain superficial minds, losing the chain of ideas which had directed them in their profound studies, or ignorant of the facts on which they were founded, distorted all the conclusions that flowed from them by the introduction of a strange and novel chimera : they pretended that this universe, these heavens, these stars, this sun, were only a machine of an ordinary kind ; and applying to this first hypothesis a comparison drawn from the works of art, they raised an edifice of the most whimsical sophisms. A machine, said they, does not make itself ; it has had an anterior workman ; its very existence proves it. The world is a machine ; therefore it had an artificer.*

* All the arguments of the spiritualists are founded on this. See *Macrobius*, at the end of the second book, and *Plato*, with the comments of *Marcilius Ficinus*.

Here then is the *Demi-Ourgos* or grand artificer, constituted *God autocratical and supreme*. In vain the ancient philosophy objected to this, by saying that the artificer himself must have had parents and progenitors ; and that they only added another step to the ladder by taking eternity from the world, and giving it to its supposed author. The innovators, not content with this first paradox, passed on to a second ; and, applying to their artificer the theory of the human understanding, they pretended that the *Demi-Ourgos* had framed his machine on a plan already existing in his understanding. Now, as their masters, the physical doctors, had placed in the regions of the fixed stars the great *primum mobile*, under the name of *intelligence* and reason, so their mimics, the spiritualists, seizing this idea, applied it to their *Demi-Ourgos*, and making it a substance distinct and self-existent, they called it *mens* or *logos* (reason or word). And, as they likewise admitted the existence of the *soul* of the world, or *solar principle*, they found themselves obliged to compose three grades of divine persons, which were, 1st the *Demi-Ourgos*, or *working god*, 2d the *logos*, *word*, or *reason*, 3d the *spirit* or *soul* (of the world).* And here, Christians, is the romance on which you have founded your Trinity ; here is the system which, born a *heretic* in the temples of Egypt, transported a *pagan* into the schools of Greece and Italy, is now found to be good, catholic and orthodox, by the conversion of its partisans, disciples of Pythagoras and Plato, to Christianity.

* These are the real types of the Christian Trinity.

It is thus that God, after having been *first* the visible and various action of the meteors and the elements;

Secondly, the combined powers of the stars, considered in their relations to terrestrial beings ;

Thirdly, these terrestrial beings themselves, by confounding the symbols with their archetypes ;

Fourthly, the double power of nature in its two principal operations of producing and destroying ;

Fifthly, The animated world, with distinction of agent and patient, of effect and cause ;

Sixthly, The solar principle, or the element of fire considered as the only mover ;

Has become finally, in the last resort, a chimerical and abstract being, a scholastic subtlety of substance without form, a body without figure, a very delirium of the mind, beyond the power of reason at all to comprehend. But vainly does it seek in this last transformation, to illude the senses ; the seal of its origin is imprinted upon it too deep to be effaced ; and its attributes, all borrowed from the physical attributes of the universe, such as *immensity, eternity, indivisibility, incomprehensibility* ; or on the moral affections of man, such as *goodness, justice, majesty* ; its names* even, all derived from the physical beings

* In our last analysis we found all the names of the Deity to be derived from some material object in which it was sup-

which were its types, and especially from the sun, from the planets, and from the world, constantly bring to mind, in spite of its corruptors, indelible marks of its real nature.

posed to reside. We have given a considerable number of instances; let us add one more relative to our word *God*. This is known to be the *Deus* of the Latins, and the *Theos* of the Greeks. Now by the confession of Plato (*in Cratylus*) of Macrobius (*Saturn, lib. 1. c. 24.*) and of Plutarch (*Isis and Osiris*) its root is *théin*, which signifies to wander, like *planéin*, that is to say, it is synonymous with planets; because, add our authors, both the ancient Greeks and Barbarians particularly worshipped the planets. I know that such enquires into etymologies have been much decried: but if, as is the case, words are the representative signs of ideas, the genealogy of the one becomes that of the other, and a good etymological dictionary would be the most perfect history of the human understanding. It would only be necessary in this enquiry to observe certain precautions, which have hitherto been neglected, and particularly to make an exact comparison of the value of the letters of the different alphabets. But, to continue our subject, we shall add, that in the Phœnician language, the word *thah* (with *ain*) signifies also to wander, and appears to be the derivation of *théin*. If we suppose *Deus* to be derived from the Greek *Zeus*, a proper name of *Jou-piter*, having *zaw*, I live, for its root, its sense will be precisely that of *you*, and will mean *soul* of the world, *igneous* principle. See note (34.). *Div-us*, which only signifies Genius, God of the second order, appears to me to come from the oriental word *div*, substituted for *dib*, wolf and chacal, one of the emblems of the sun. At Thebes, says Macrobius, the sun was painted under the form of a wolf or chacal, for there are no wolves in Egypt. The reason of this emblem, doubtless, is that the chacal, like the cock, announces by its cries the sun's rising; and this reason is confirmed by the

Such is the chain of ideas which the human mind had already run through at an epoch previous to the records of history : and since their continuity proves that they were the produce of the same series of studies and labours, we have every reason to place their origin in Egypt, the cradle of their first elements. This progress there may have been rapid ; because the idle curiosity of the physical priests had no other food, in the retirement of the temples, but the enigma of the universe, always present to their minds : and because in the political districts into which that country was for a long time divided, every state had its college of priests, who, being by turns auxiliaries or rivals, hastened by their disputes the progress of science and discovery.*

analogy of the words *lykos*, wolf, and *lyké*, light of the morning, whence comes *lux*.

* *Dius*, which is to be understood also of the sun, must be derived from *dih*, a hawk. "The Egyptians," says Porphyry (*Euseb. Præcep. Evang.* p. 92,) "represent the sun under the emblem of a hawk, because this bird soars to the highest regions of air where light abounds." And in reality we continually see at Cairo large flights of these birds, hovering in the air, from whence they descend not but to stun us with their shrieks, which are like the monosyllable *dh* : and here, as in the preceding example, we find an analogy between the word *dies*, day, light, and *dios*, god, sun.

* One of the proofs that all these systems were invented in Egypt, is that this is the only country where we see a complete body of doctrine formed from the remotest antiquity.

Clemens Alexandrinus has transmitted to us (*Stromat. lib.* 6.) a curious detail of the 42 volumes which were borne in

There happened already on the borders of the Nile, what has since been repeated in every country ; as soon as a new system was formed, its novelty excited quarrels and schisms ; then, gaining credit by persecution itself, sometimes it effaced antecedent ideas ; sometimes it modified and incorporated them ; then, by the intervention of political revolutions, the aggregation of states and the mixture of nations confused all opinions ; the filiation of ideas being lost,

the procession of Isis. "The priest," says he, "or chanter, carries one of the symbolic instruments of music, and two of the books of Mercury : one containing hymns of the gods, the other the list of kings. Next to him the *horoscope* (the regulator of time,) carries a palm and a dial, symbols of astrology : he must know by heart the four books of Mercury which treat of astrology, the first on the order of the planets, the second on the rising of the sun and moon, and the two last on the rising and aspect of the stars. Then comes the sacred author, with feathers on his head (like *Kneph*) and a book in his hand, together with ink, and a reed to write with (as is still the practice among the Arabs). He must be versed in hieroglyphics, understand the description of the universe, the course of the sun, moon, stars, and planets, be acquainted with the division of Egypt into 36 *nomes*, with the course of the Nile, with instruments, measures, sacred ornaments, and sacred places. Next comes the stole-bearer, who carries the cubit of justice, or measure of the Nile, and a cup for the libations ; he bears also in the procession ten volumes on the subject of sacrifice, hymns, prayers, offerings, ceremonies, festivals. Lastly arrives the prophet, bearing in his bosom a pitcher, so as to be exposed to the view : he is followed by persons carrying bread (as at the marriage of Cana.) This prophet, as president of the mysteries, learns ten other sacred volumes, which treat of the laws, the gods, and the discipline of the priests. Now there are in all forty-two vo-

theology fell into a chaos, and became a mere logogryph of old traditions no longer understood. Religion, having strayed from its object, was now nothing more than a political engine to conduct the credulous vulgar; and it was used for this purpose, sometimes by men credulous themselves and dupes of their own visions, and sometimes by bold and energetic spirits in pursuit of great objects of ambition.

lumes, thirty-six of which are studied and got by heart by these personages, and the remaining six are set apart to be consulted by the *pastophores*: they treat of medicine, the construction of the human body (anatomy), diseases, remedies, instruments, etc. etc."

We leave the reader to deduce all the consequences of an Encyclopedia. It is ascribed to Mercury; but Jamblicus tells us that each book, composed by priests, was dedicated to that god, who, on account of his title of genius or *decan* opening the zodiac, presided over every enterprize. He is the *Janus* of the Romans, and the *Guianesa* of the Indians, and it is remarkable that *Yanus* and *Guianes* are homonymous. In short, it appears that these books are the source of all that has been transmitted to us by the Greeks and Latins in every science, even in alchymy, necromancy, etc. What is most to be regretted in their loss is that part which related to the principles of medicine and diet, in which the Egyptians appear to have made a considerable progress, and to have delivered many useful observations.

*Religion of Moses, or worship of the soul of the world
(you-piter).*

Such was the legislator of the Hebrews ; who, wishing to separate his nation from all others, and to form a distinct and solitary empire, conceived the design of establishing its basis on religious prejudices, and of raising around it a rampart of opinions and of rites. But in vain did he proscribe the worship of the symbols which prevailed in Lower Egypt and in Phœnicia,* his god, for that was not the less an Egyptian god, invented by those priests of whom Moses had been the disciple ; and *Yahouh*,† betrayed

* “ At a certain period,” says Plutarch (*de Iside*) “ all the Egyptians have their animal gods painted. The Thebans are the only people who do not employ painters, because they worship a god whose form comes not under the senses, and cannot be represented.” And this is the god whom Moses, educated at Heliopolis, adopted ; but the idea was not of his invention.

† Such is the true pronounciation of the Jehovah of the moderns, who violate, in this respect, every rule of criticism ; since it is evident that the ancients, particularly the eastern Syrians and Phœnicians, were acquainted neither with the *J* nor the *V*, which are of Tartar origin. The subsisting usage of the Arabs, which we have re-established here, is confirmed by Diodorus, who calls the god of Moses *Iaw*, (*lib. 1*), and *Iaw* and *Yahouh* are manifestly the same word : the identity

by its very name *essence* (of beings,) and by its symbol, the *burning bush*, is only the *soul of the world*,

continues in that of *You-piter* ; but in order to render it more complete, we shall demonstrate the signification to be the same.

— In Hebrew, that is to say, in one of the dialects of the common language of Lower Asia, *Yahouh* is the principle of the verb *hah*, to exist, to be, and signifies existing ; in other words, the principle of life, the mover or even motion (the universal soul of beings). Now what is Jupiter ? Let us hear the Greeks and Latins explain their theology. “ The Egyptians,” says Diodorus, after Manatho, priest of Memphis, “ in giving names to the five elements, called *spirit* or ether, *You-piter*, on account of the true meaning of that word : for *spirit* is the source of life, author of the vital principle in animals ; and for this reason they consider him as the father and generator of beings.” For the same reason Homer says, father, and king of men and gods. (*Diod. lib. 1. set. 1.*)

“ Theologians,” says Macrobius, “ consider *You-piter* as the soul of the world.” Hence the words of Virgil : “ Muses let us begin with *You-piter* ; the world is full of *You-piter*.” (*Somn. Scip. ch. 17.*) And in the Saturnalia, he says, “ Jupiter is the sun himself.” It was this also which made Virgil say, “ The spirit nourishes the life (of beings), and the soul diffused through the vast members of the universe), agitates the whole mass, and forms but one immense body.”

“ Ioupiter,” says the ancient verses of the Orphic sect, which originated in Egypt ; verses collected by Onomacritus in the days of Pisistratus, Ioupiter, represented with the thunder in his hand, is the beginning, origin, end and middle of all things : a single and universal power, he governs every thing ; heaven, earth, fire, water, the elements, day,

the moving principle, which the Greeks soon after adopted under the same denomination in their you-

and night. These are what constitute his immense body : his eyes are the sun and moon ; he is space and eternity : in fine," adds Porphyry, " Jupiter is the world, the universe, that which constitutes the essence and life of all beings. Now," continues the same author, " as philosophers differed in opinion respecting the nature and constituent parts of this god, and as they could invent no figure that should represent all his attributes, they painted him in the form of a man. He is in a sitting posture, in allusion to his immutable essence ; the upper part of his body is uncovered, because it is in the upper regions of the universe (the stars) that he most conspicuously displays himself. He is covered from the waist downwards, because respecting terrestrial things he is more secret and concealed. He holds a sceptre in his left hand, because on the left side is the heart, and the heart is the seat of the understanding, which, (in human beings) regulates every action." *Euseb. Præpar. Evang.* p. 200.

The following passage of the geographer and philosopher Strabo, removes every doubt as to the identity of the ideas of Moses and those of the heathen theologians.

" Moses, who was one of the Egyptian priests, taught his followers that it was an egregious error to represent the Deity under the forms of animals, as the Egyptians did, or in the shape of man, as was the practice of the Greeks and Africans. That alone is the Deity, said he, which constitutes heaven, earth, and every living thing ; that which we call the world, the sum of all things, nature ; and no reasonable person will think of representing such a being by the image of any one of the objects around us. It is for this reason, that, rejecting every species of images or idols, Moses wished the Deity to be worshipped without emblems, and according to his proper nature ; and he accordingly ordered a temple worthy of him to be erected, etc. *Geograph. lib.* 16, p. 1104. edition of 1707.

piter, regenerating being, and under that of Bi, existence, which the Thebans consecrated by the name of Kneph, which Sais worshipped under the emblem of Isis veiled, with this inscription: I am all that has been, all that is, and all that is to come, and no mortal has raised my veil; which Pythagoras honoured under the name of Vesta, and which the stoic philosophy defined precisely by calling it the principle of*

The theology of Moses has, then, differed in no respect from that of his followers, that is to say, from that of the Stoics and Epicureans, who consider the Deity as the soul of the world. This philosophy appears to have taken birth, or to have been disseminated when Abraham came into Egypt (200 years before Moses), since he quitted his system of idols for that of the god *Yahouh*; so that we may place its promulgation about the seventeenth or eighteenth century before Christ; which corresponds with what we have said before.

As to the history of Moses, Diodorus properly represents it when he says, *lib. 34 and 40*. "That the Jews were driven out of Egypt at a time of dearth, when the country was full of foreigners, and that Moses, a man of extraordinary prudence and courage, seized this opportunity of establishing his religion in the mountains of Judea." It will seem paradoxical to assert, that the 600,000 armed men whom he conducted thither ought to be reduced to 6000; but I can confirm the assertion by so many proofs drawn from the books themselves, that it will be necessary to correct an error which appears to have arisen from the mistake of the transcribers.

* This was the monosyllable written on the gate of the temple of Delphos. Plutarch has made it the subject of a dissertation.

fire. In vain did Moses wish to blot from his religion every thing which had relation to the stars; many traits call them to mind in spite of what he has done; the *seven* planetary luminaries of the great candlestick; the *twelve* stones, or *signs* in the urim of the high priest; the feast of the two equinoxes, which at that time formed each a year; the ceremony of the lamb (the celestial ram then in his fifteenth degree); lastly, the name even of Osiris preserved in his song,* and the ark, or coffer, an imitation of the tomb in which that god was laid, all remain as so many witnesses of the filiation of his ideas, and of their extraction from the common source.

* These are the literal expressions of the book of Deuteronomy, chap. 32. "The works of *Tsour* are perfect." Now *Tsour* has been translated by the word creator: its proper signification is to give *forms*, and this is one of the definitions of Osiris in Plutarch.

§ 10.

Religion of Zoroaster.

Such also was Zoroaster ; who, five centuries after Moses, and in the time of David, revived and moralized among the Medes and Bactrians, the whole Egyptian system of Osiris and Typhon, under the names of Ormuzd and Ahrimanes ; who called the reign of summer *virtue* and *good* : the reign of winter, *sin* and *evil* ; the renewal of nature to spring, *creation of the world* ; the conjunction of the spheres at secular periods, *resurrection* ; and the Tartarus and Elysium of the astrologers and geographers were named *future life*, *hell*, and *paradise*. In a word, he did nothing but consecrate the existing dreams of the mystical system.

§ 11.

Budseism, or religion of the Samaneans.

Such again are the propagators of the dismal doctrine of the Samaneans ; who, on the basis of the metempsychosis, have erected the misanthropic system of self-denial, and of privations ; who, laying it down as a principle, that the body is only a prison where the soul lives in an impure confinement, that life is

only a dream, and illusion, and the world only a passage to another country, to a life without end, placed virtue and perfection in absolute immobility, in the destruction of all sentiment, in the abnegation of physical organs, in the annihilation of all our being; whence resulted facts, penances, macerations, solitude, contemplations, and all the practices of the deplorable delirium of the Anchorites.

§ 12.

Brahmism, or Indian system.

And such too were the founders of the Indian system; who, refining after Zoroaster on the two principles of *creation* and *destruction*, introduced an intermediary principle, that of *preservation*, and on their trinity in unity, of Brama, Chiven, and Vichenou, accumulated the allegories of their ancient traditions, and the alembicated subtilities of their metaphysics.

These are the materials which existed in a scattered state for many centuries in Asia; when a fortuitous concourse of events and circumstances, on the borders of the Euphrates and the Mediterranean, served to form them into new combinations.

§. 13.

Christianity, or the allegorical worship of the sun, under the Cabalistical names of CHRIS-EN or CHRIST, and YES-US or JESUS.

In constituting a separate nation, Moses strove in vain to defend it against the invasion of foreign ideas. An invisible inclination, founded on the affinity of their origin, had constantly brought back the Hebrews towards the worship of the neighbouring nations ; and the commercial and political relations which necessarily existed between them, strengthened this propensity from day to day. As long as the constitution of the state remained entire, the coercive force of the government and the laws opposed these innovations, and retarded their progress ; nevertheless the *high places were full of idols* ; and the god *Sun* had his chariot and horses painted in the palaces of the kings, and even in the temples of *Ya-houh* ; but when the conquests of the Sultan of Nineveh and Babylon had dissolved the bands of civil power, the people, left to themselves and solicited by their conquerors, restrained no longer their inclination for profane opinions ; and they were publicly established in Judea. First, the Assyrian Colonies, which came and occupied the lands of the tribes, filled the kingdom of Samaria with dogmas of the Magi, which very soon penetrated into the kingdom of Judea. Afterwards, Jerusa-

Iem being subjugated, the Egyptians, the Syrians, the Arabs, entering this defenceless country, introduced their opinions ; and the religion of Moses was doubly mutilated. Besides, the priests and great men, being transported to Babylon, and educated in the sciences of the Chaldeans, imbibed, during a residence of seventy years, the whole of their theology ; and from that moment the dogmas of the hostile Genius (Satan), the archangel Michael,* the ancient of days (Ormuzd), the rebel angels, the battles in heaven, the immortality of the soul, and the resurrection, all unknown to Moses, or rejected by his total silence respecting them, were introduced and naturalized among the Jews. The emigrants returned to their country with these ideas ; and their innovation at first excited disputes between their partisans the Pharisees, and their opposers the Sadducees, who maintained the ancient national worship ; but the former, aided by the propensities of the people, and their habits already contracted, and supported by the Persians, their deliverers and masters, gained the ascendant over the latter ; and the sons of Moses consecrated the theology of Zoroaster.†

* "The names of the angels and of the months, such as Gabriel, Michael, Yar, Nisan, etc. came from Babylon, with the Jews," says expressly the Talmud of Jerusalem. See *Beausob. Hist. du Manich.* Vol. II. p. 624, where he proves that the saints of the Almanac are an imitation of the 365 angels of the Persians ; and Jamblicus in his *Egyptian Mysteries*, sect. 2. c. 3. speaks of angels, archangels, seraphims, etc. like a true Christian.

† "The whole philosophy of the gymnosophists," says Diogenes Laertius on the authority of an ancient writer, "is

A fortuitous analogy between two leading ideas was highly favourable to this coalition, and became the basis of a last system, not less surprising in the fortune it has had in the world than in the causes of its formation.

After the Assyrians had destroyed the kingdom of Samaria, some judicious men foresaw the same destiny for Jerusalem, which they did not fail to predict and publish ; and their predictions had the particular turn of being terminated by prayers for a re-establishment and regeneration, uttered in the form of prophecies. The Hierophants, in their enthusiasm, had painted a *king* as a deliverer, who was to re-establish the nation in its ancient glory ; the Hebrews were to become once more a powerful, a conquering nation, and Jerusalem the capital of an empire extended over the whole earth.

Events having realized the first part of these predictions, the ruin of Jerusalem ; the people adhered to the second with a firmness of belief in proportion to their misfortunes ; and the afflicted Jews expected, with the impatience of want and desire, this victorious king and deliverer, who was to come and save the nation of Moses, and restore the empire of David.

derived from that of the Magi, and many assert that of the Jews to have the same origin." *Lib.* 1. c. 9. Megasthenes, an historian of repute in the days of Seleucus Micanor, and who wrote particularly upon India, speaking of the philosophy of the ancients respecting natural things, puts the Brachmans and the Jews precisely on the same footing.

On the other hand, the sacred and mythological traditions of preceding times had spread through all Asia a dogma perfectly analogous. The cry there was a *great mediator*, a *final judge*, a *future saviour*, a *king*, *god*, *conqueror* and *legislator*, who was to restore the golden age upon earth,* to deliver it from the dominion of evil, and restore men to the empire of good, peace and happiness. The people, seized and cherished these ideas with so much the more avidity, as they found in them a consolation under that deplorable state of suffering into which they had been plunged by the devastations of successive conquests, and the barbarous despotism of their governments. This conformity between the oracles of different nations, and those of the prophets, excited the attention of the Jews ; and doubtless the prophets had the art to compose their descriptions after the style and genius of the sacred books employed in the pagan mysteries. There was therefore a general expectation in Judea of a great ambassador, a final saviour ; when a singular circumstance determined the epoch of his coming.

It is found in the sacred books of the Persians and Chaldeans, that the world, composed of a total revolution of twelve thousand, was divided into two partial revolutions ; one of which, the age and reign of good, terminated in six thousand ; the other the age

* This is the reason of the application of the many Pagan oracles to Jesus, and particularly the fourth eclogue of Virgil, and the Sybilline verses so celebrated among the ancients.

and reign of evil, was to terminate in six thousand more.

By these records, the first authors had understood the annual revolution of the great celestial orb, called the world, (a revolution composed of twelve months, or signs, divided each into a thousand parts,) and the two systematic periods of winter and summer, composed each of six thousand. These expressions, wholly equivocal and badly explained, having received an absolute and moral, instead of a physical and astrological sense, it happened that the *annual world* was taken for the *secular world*, the *thousand* of the zodiacal divisions, for a *thousand* of years; and supposing, from the state of things, that they lived in the age of evil, they inferred that it would end with the six thousand pretended years.*

* We have already seen this tradition current among the Tuscans; it was disseminated through most nations, and show us what we ought to think of all the pretended creations and terminations of the world, which are merely the beginnings and endings of astronomical periods invented by astrologers. That of the year or solar revolution, being the most simple and perceptible, served as a model to the rest, and its comparison gave rise to the most whimsical ideas. Of this description is the idea of the four ages of the world among the Indians. Originally these four ages were merely the four seasons; and as each season was under the supposed influence of a planet, it bore the name of the metal appropriated to that planet: thus spring was the age of the sun, or of gold; summer the age of the moon, or of silver; autumn the age of Venus, or of brass, and winter the age of Mars, or of iron. Afterwards when astronomers invented the great year of 25 and 36 thousand common years, which had for its object the bringing back all the stars

Now, according to calculations admitted by the Jews, they began to reckon near six thousand years

to one point of departure and a general conjunction, the ambiguity of the terms introduced a similar ambiguity of ideas ; and the myriads of celestial signs and periods of duration which were thus measured, were easily converted into so many revolutions of the sun. Thus the different periods of creation which have been so great a source of difficulty and misapprehension to curious enquirers, were in reality nothing more than hypothetical calculations of astromical periods. In the same manner the creation of the world has been attributed to different seasons of the year, just as these different seasons have served for the fictitious period of these conjunctions ; and of consequence has been adopted by different nations for the commencement of an ordinary year. Among the Egyptians this period fell upon the summer solstice, which was the commencement of their year ; and the departure of the spheres, according to their conjectures, fell in like manner upon the period when the sun enters Cancer. Among the Persians the year commenced at first in the spring, or when the sun enters Aries ; and from thence the first Christians were led to suppose that God created the world in the spring : this opinion is also favoured by the book of Genesis ; and it is farther remarkable, that the world is not there said to be created by the God of Moses (*Yahouh*), but by the *Elohim*, or gods in the plural, that, is, by the *angels* or *genii*, for so the word constantly means in the Hebrew books. If we farther observe that the root of the word *Elohim* signifies strong or powerful, and that the Egyptians called their *decans* strong and powerful leaders, attributing to them the creation of the world, we shall presently perceive that the book of Genesis affirms neither more nor less than that the world was created by the *decans*, by those very *genii* whom, according to Sanchoniathon, Mercury excited against Saturn, and who were called *Elohim*. It may be farther asked why the plural substantive *Elohim* is made

since the supposed creation of the world.* This coincidence caused a fermentation in the public mind. Nothing was thought of but the approaching end. They consulted the hierophants and the mystical books, which differed as to the term ; the great mediator, the final judge, was expected and desired, to put an end to so many calamities. This being was so much spoken of, that some person finally was said to have seen him ; and a first rumour of this sort was sufficient to establish a general certainty. Popu-

to agree with the singular verb *bara* (the Elohim creates). The reason is, that after the Babylonish captivity the unity of the Supreme Being was the prevailing opinion of the Jews ; it was therefore thought proper to introduce a pious solecism in language, which it is evident had no existence before Moses : thus in the names of the children of Jacob many of them are compounded of a plural verb, to which Elohim is the nominative case understood, as *Raouben* (Reuben), *they have looked upon me*, and *Samaouni* (Simeon), *they have granted my prayer* ; to wit, the Elohim. The reason of this etymology is to be found in the religious creeds of the wives of Jacob, whose gods were the *taraphim* of Laban, that is, the angels of the Persians, and the Egyptian decans.

* According to the computation of the Seventy, the period elapsed consisted of about 5600 years, and this computation was principally followed. It is well known how much, in the first ages of the church, this opinion of the end of the world agitated the minds of men. In the sequel, the general councils, encouraged by finding that the general conflagration did not come, pronounced the expectation that prevailed heretical, and its believers were called Millenarians ; a circumstance curious enough, since it is evident from the history of the gospels that Jesus Christ was a Millenarian, and of consequence a heretic.

lar report became an established fact : the imaginary being was realized ; and all the circumstances of mythological tradition, being assembled around this phantom, produced a regular history, of which it was no longer permitted to doubt.

These mythological traditions recounted, that *in the beginning, a woman and a man had by their fall introduced sin and misery into the world.* (Consult plate III.)

By this was denoted the astronomical fact, that the *celestial virgin* and the *herdsman* (Bootes) by setting heliacly at the autumnal equinox, delivered the world to the wintry constellations, and seemed, on falling below the horizon, to introduce into the world the *Genius of evil, Ohrimanes*, represented by the constellation of the *Serpent*.*

These traditions related that *the woman had decoyed and seduced the man*.†

* "The Persians," says Chardin, "call the constellation of the serpent *Ophiucus*, serpent of Eve : and this serpent *Ophiucus* or *Ophioneus* plays a similar part in the theology of the Phœnicians," for Pherecydes, their disciple and the master of Pythagoras, said "that *Ophioneus Serpentinus* had been chief of the rebels against Jupiter." See Mars. Ficin. Apol. Socrat. p. m. 797. col. 2. I shall add that *ephah* (with *ain*) signifies in Hebrew serpent.

† In a physical sense to seduce, *seducere*, means only to attract, to draw after us.

And, in fact, the *virgin*, sitting first, seems to draw the *herdsman* after her.

"That the woman tempted him by offering him fruit fair to the sight and good to eat, which gave the knowledge of good and evil.

And, in fact, the Virgin holds in her hand a branch of fruit, which she seems to offer to the Herdsman : and the *branch*, emblem of autumn, placed in the picture of Mithra* between winter and summer, seems to open the door and give knowledge, the key of good and evil.

That this couple had been driven from the celestial garden, and that a cherub with a flaming sword had been placed at the gate to guard it.

And, in fact, when the *virgin* and the *herdsman* fall beneath the horizon, *Perseus* rises on the other side ;†

* See this picture in Hyde, page iii, edition of 1760.

† Rather the head of Medusa : that head of a woman once so beautiful, which Perseus cut off, and which he holds in his hand, is only that of the virgin, whose head sinks below the horizon at the very moment that Perseus rises ; and the serpents which surround it are Orphiucus and the Polar Dragon, who then occupy the zenith. This shews us in what manner the ancients composed all their figures and fables. They took such constellations as they found at the same time on the circle of the horizon, and collecting the different parts, they formed groups which served them as an almanac in hieroglyphic characters. Such is the secret of all their

and this Genius, with a sword in his hand, seems to drive them from the summer heaven, the garden and dominion of fruits and flowers.

That of this virgin should be born, spring up, an offspring, a child, who should bruise the head of the serpent, and deliver the world from sin.

This denotes the sun, which, at the moment of the winter solstice, precisely when the Persian Magi drew the horoscope of the new year, was placed on the bosom of the *Virgin*, rising heliacly in the eastern horizon ; on this account he was figured in their astrological pictures under the form of a child suckled by a chaste virgin,* and became afterwards, at the ver-

pictures, and the solution of all their mythological monsters. The virgin is also Andromeda, delivered by Perseus from the whale that pursues her (*pro-sequitur*).

* Such was the picture of the Persian sphere, cited by Aben Ezra in the *Calum Poeticum* of Blaeu, p. 71. "The picture of the first decan of the Virgin," says that writer, "represents a beautiful virgin with flowing hair, sitting in a chair, with two ears of corn in her hand, and suckling an infant, called Jesus by some nations, and Christ in Greek."

In the library of the king of France is a manuscript in Arabic, marked 1165, in which is a picture of the twelve signs ; and that of the Virgin represents a young woman with an infant by her side : the whole scene indeed of the birth of Jesus is to be found in the adjacent part of the heavens. The table is the constellation of the charioteer and the goat, formerly Capricorn ; a constellation called *præsepe Jovis Heniochi*, stable of Iou ; and the word *Iou* is found in the name

nal equinox, the *ram*, or the *lamb*, triumphant over the constellation of the Serpent, which disappeared from the skies.

That in his infancy, this restorer of divine and celestial nature would live abased, humble, obscure and indigent.

And this, because the winter sun is abased below the horizon; and that this first period of his four ages, or seasons, is a time of obscurity, scarcity, fast-
ing and want.

Iou-seph (Joseph). At no great distance is the ass of Typhon (the great she-bear), and the ox or bull, the ancient attendants of the manger. Peter the porter, is Janus with his keys and bald forehead: the twelve apostles are the genii of the twelve months, etc. This Virgin has acted very different parts in the various systems of mythology: she has been the Isis of the Egyptians, who said of her in one of their inscriptions cited by Julian, *the fruit I have brought forth is the sun*. The majority of traits drawn by Plutarch apply to her, in the same manner as those of Osiris apply to Boetes; also the seven principal stars of the she-bear, called David's chariot, were called the chariot of Osiris (*See Kirker*): and the crown that is situated behind, formed of ivy, was called *Chen-Osiris*, the tree of Osiris. The Virgin has likewise been Ceres, whose mysteries were the same with those of Isis and Mithra: she has been the Diana of the Ephesians; the great goddess of Syria, Cybele, drawn by lions; Minerva, the mother of Bacchus; Astræa, a chaste virgin taken up into heaven at the end of the golden age; Themis, at whose feet is the balance that was put in her hands: the Sybil of Virgil, who descends into hell, or sinks below the hemisphere with a branch in her hand, etc.

That, being put to death by the wicked, he had risen gloriously ; that he had re-ascended from hell to heaven, where he would reign for ever.

This is a sketch of the life of the sun ; who, finishing his career at the winter solstice, when Typhon and the rebel angels gain the dominion, seems to be put to death by them ; but who soon after is born again, and rises* into the vault of heaven, where he reigns.

Finally, these traditions went so far as to mention even his astrological and mythological names, and inform us that he was called sometimes *Chris*, that is to say *preserver* ;† and from that, ye Indians, you

* *Resurgere*, to rise a second time, cannot signify to return to life, but in a metaphorical sense ; but we see continually mistakes of this kind result from the ambiguous meaning of the words made use of in ancient tradition.

† The Greeks used to express by *X*, or Spanish *iota*, the aspirated *hā* of the Orientals, who said *hāris*. In Hebrew *heres* signifies the sun, but in Arabic the meaning of the radical word is, to guard, to preserve, and of *hāris*, guardian, preserver. It is the proper epithet of Vichenou, which demonstrates at once the identity of the Indian and Christian Trinities, and their common origin. It is manifestly but one system, which, divided into two branches, one extending to the east, and the other to the west, assumed two different forms : Its principal trunk is the Pythagorean system of the soul of the world, or *Iou-piter*. The epithet *piter*, or father, having been applied to the demi-ourgos of Plato, gave rise to an ambiguity which caused an enquiry to be made respecting the son of this father. In the opinion of the philoso-

have made your god *Chris-en* or *Chris-na* ; and, ye Greek and Western Christians, your *Chris-tos*, son of Mary, is the same ; sometimes he is called *Yea*, by the union of three letters, which by their numerical value form the number 108, one of the solar periods.* And this, Europeans, is the name which, with the

phers the son was understanding, *Nous* and *Logos*, from which the *Latins* made their *Verbum*. And thus we clearly perceive the origin of the *eternal father* and of the *Verbum* his son, proceeding from him (*Mens Ex Deu nata*, says Macrobius): the *anima* or *spiritus mundi*, was the Holy Ghost ; and it is for this reason that Manes, Pasilides, Valentinus, and other pretended heretics of the first ages, who traced things to their source, said, that God the father was the supreme inaccessible light (that of the heaven, the *primum mobile*, or the *aplanes*) ; the Son the secondary light resident in the sun, and the Holy Ghost the atmosphere of the earth (See *Beausob.* Vol. II. p. 586): hence, among the Syrians, the representation of the Holy Ghost by a dove, the bird of Venus Urania that is, of the air. The Syrians (says *Nigidius de Germanico*) assert that a dove sat for a certain number of days on the egg of a fish, and that from this incubation Venus was born: Sextus Empiricus also observes (*Inst. Pyrrh. lib. 3. c. 23.*) that the Syrians abstain from eating doves ; which intimates to us a period commencing in the sign *Pisces*, in the winter solstice. We may farther observe, that if *Chris* comes from *Harisch* by a *chin*, it will signify *artificer*, an epithet belonging to the sun. These variations, which must have embarrassed the ancients, prove it to be the real type of Jesus, as had been already remarked in the time of Tertullian. “ Many, says this writer, suppose with greater probability that the sun is our God, and they refer us to the religion of the Persians.” *Apologet. c. 16.*

See a curious ode to the Sun, by *Martianus Capella*, translated by Gebelin.

Latin termination, is become your *Yes-us* or *Jesus*, the ancient and cabalistic name attributed to young Bacchus, the clandestine son (nocturnal) of the Virgin Minerva, who in the history of his whole life, and even of his death, brings to mind the history of the god of the Christians, that is, of the star of day, of which they are each of them the emblem.

Here a great murmur having arisen among all the Christian groups, the Lamas, the Mussulmen, and the Indians called them to order; and the orator went on to finish his discourse:

You know at present, said he, how the rest of this system was composed in the chaos and anarchy of the three first centuries; what a multitude of singular opinions divided the minds of men, and armed them with an enthusiasm, and a reciprocal obstinacy; because being equally founded on ancient tradition, they were equally sacred. You know how the government, after three centuries, having embraced one of these sects, made it the orthodox, that is to say, the predominant religion, to the exclusion of the rest; which being less in number, became heretics; you know how and by what means of violence and seduction this religion was propagated, extended, divided and enfeebled; how, six hundred years after the Christian innovation, another system was formed out of it, and of that of the Jews; and how Mahomet found the means of composing a political and theological empire at the expence of those of Moses and the vicars of Jesus.

Now, if you take a review of the whole history of the spirit of all religion, you will see that in its origin it has had no other author than the sensations and wants of man ; that the idea of God has had no other type and model than those of physical powers, *material beings*, producing either good or evil, by impressions of pleasure or pain on *sensitive beings* ; that in the formation of all these systems the spirit of religion has always followed the same course, and been uniform in its proceedings ; that in all of them the dogma has never failed to represent, under the name of Gods, the operations of nature, and passions and prejudices of men ; that the moral of them all has had for its object the desire of happiness and the aversion to pain ; but that the people, and the greater part of legislators, not knowing the route to be pursued, have formed false, and therefore discordant ideas, of virtue and vice, of good and evil, that is to say, of what renders man happy or miserable ; that in every instance, the means, and the causes of propagating and establishing systems have exhibited the same scenes of passions and the same events ; every where, disputes about words, pretexts for zeal, revolutions and wars, excited by the ambition of princes, the knavery of apostles, the credulity of proselytes, the ignorance of the vulgar, the exclusive cupidity and intolerant arrogance of all. Indeed, you will see that the whole history of the spirit of religion is only the history of the errors of the human mind ; which, placed in a world that it does not comprehend, endeavours nevertheless to solve the enigma ; and which, beholding with astonishment this mysterious and visible prodigy, imagines causes, supposes rea-

sons, builds systems; then, finding one defective, destroys it for another not less so; hates the error that it quits, mistakes the one that it embraces, rejects the truth that it is seeking, composes chimeras of discordant beings; and, always dreaming of wisdom and happiness, wanders in the labyrinth of illusion and pain.

CHAPTER XXIII.

ALL RELIGIONS HAVE THE SAME OBJECT.

THUS spoke the orator in the name of those men who had studied the origin and succession of religious ideas.

The theologians of various systems, reasoning on this discourse: It is an impious representation, said some, whose tendency is nothing less than to overturn all belief, to destroy subordination in the minds of men, and annihilate our ministry and our power. It is a romance, said others, a tissue of conjectures, composed with art, but without foundation. The *moderate* and *prudent* men added: Supposing all this to be true, why reveal these mysteries? Doubtless our opinions are full of errors; but these errors are a necessary restraint on the multitude. The world has gone thus for two thousand years; why change it now?

A murmur of disapprobation, which never fails to rise at every innovation, now began to increase; when a numerous group of the common classes of

people and of untaught men of all countries and of every nation, without prophets, without doctors, and without doctrine, advancing in the circle, drew the attention of the whole assembly ; and one of them, in the name of all, thus addressed the assembly :

Mediators and arbiters of nations ! the strange relations which have occupied the present debate were unknown to us until this day. Our understanding, confounded and amazed at so many things, some of them learned, others absurd, and all incomprehensible, remains in uncertainty and doubt. One only reflection has struck us : on reviewing so many prodigious facts, so many contradictory assertions, we ask ourselves : What are all these discussions to us : What need have we of knowing what passed five or six thousand years ago, in countries we never heard of, and among men who will ever be unknown to us ? True or false, what interest have we in knowing whether the world has existed six thousand, or twenty-five thousand years ? Whether it was made of nothing, or of something ; by itself, or by a maker, who in his turn would require another maker ? What ! we are not sure of what happens near us ; and shall we answer for what happens in the sun, in the moon, or in imaginary regions of space ? We have forgot our own infancy ; and shall we know the infancy of the world ? And who will attest what no one has seen ? Who will certify what no man comprehends ?

Besides, what addition or diminution will it make to our existence, to say *yes* or *no* to all these chi-

meras? Hitherto neither our fathers nor ourselves have had the least knowledge or notion of them; and we do not perceive that we have had on this account either more or less of the *sun*, more or less of *subsistence*, more or less of *good* or of *evil*.

If the knowledge of these things is so necessary, why have we lived as well without it, as those who have taken to much trouble about it? If this knowledge is superfluous, why should we burthen ourselves with it to-day? Then addressing himself to the doctors and theologians: What! said he, is it necessary that we, poor and ignorant men, whose every moment is scarcely sufficient for the cares of life, and the labours of which you take the profit,—is it necessary for us to learn the numberless histories that you have recounted, to read the quantity of books that you have cited, and to study the various languages in which they are composed! A thousand years of life would not suffice.....

It is not necessary, replied the doctors, that you should acquire all this science; we have it for you.....

But even you, replied the simple men, with all your science, you are not agreed; of what advantage then is your science? Besides, how can you answer for us? If the faith of one man is applicable to many, what need have even you to believe? Your fathers may have *believed* for you; and this would be reasonable, since they have *seen* for you.

Farther, what is *believing*, if *believing* influences no

action ? And what action is influenced by believing, for instance, that the world *is* or *is not* eternal ?

The latter would be offensive to God, said the doctors. How prove you that ? replied the simple men. In our books, answered the doctors. We do not understand them, returned the simple men. We understand them for you, said the doctors. That is the difficulty, replied the simple men. By what right do you constitute yourselves mediators between God and us ? By his orders, said the doctors. Where is the proof of these orders ? said the simple men. In our books, said the doctors. We understand them not, said the simple men ; and how came this just God to give you this privilege over us ? Why did this common father oblige us to believe on a less degree of evidence than you ? He has spoken to you ; be it so ; he is infallible, and deceives you not. But it is you who speak to us ! And who shall assure us that you are not in error yourselves, or that you will not lead us into error ? And if we should be deceived, how will that just God save us contrary to law, or condemn us on a law which we have not known ?

He has given you the natural law, said the doctors.

And what is the natural law ? replied the simple men. If that law is sufficient, why has he given any other ? If it is not sufficient, why did he make it imperfect ?

His judgments are mysteries, said the doctors,

and his justice is not like that of men. If his justice, replied the simple men, is not like ours, by what rule are we to judge of it? And, moreover, why all these laws, and what is the object proposed by them?

To render you more happy, replied a doctor, by rendering you better and more virtuous: it is to teach man to enjoy his benefits, and not injure each other, that God has manifested himself by so many oracles and prodigies.

In that case, said the simple men, there is no necessity for so many studies, nor of such a variety of arguments; only tell us which is the religion that best answers the end which they all propose.

Immediately on this, every group, extolling its own morality above that of all others, there arose among the different sects a new and most violent dispute. It is we, said the Mussulmen, who possess the most excellent morals, who teach all the virtues useful to men, and agreeable to God. We profess *justice, disinterestedness, resignation to providence, charity to our brethren, alms and devotion*; we torment not the soul with superstitious fears; we live without alarm, and die without remorse.

How dare you to speak of morals, answered the Christian priests, you whose chief lived in licentiousness and preached impurity? You whose first precept is homicide and war. For this we appeal to experience: for these twelve hundred years your fa-

patical zeal has not ceased to spread commotion and carnage among the nations. If Asia, so flourishing in former times, is now languishing in barbarity and depopulation, it is in your doctrine that we find the cause; in that doctrine, the enemy of all instruction, which sanctifies ignorance, which consecrates the most absolute despotism in the governors, imposes the most blind and passive obedience in the people, has stupified the faculties of man, and brutalized the nations.

It is not so with our sublime and celestial morals; it is they which raised the world from its primitive barbarity, from the senseless and cruel superstitions of idolatry, from human sacrifices,* from the shameful orgies of pagan mysteries; they it was that purified manners, proscribed incest and adultery, polished savage nations, banished slavery, and introduced new and unknown virtues, charity for men, their equality in the sight of God, forgiveness and forgetfulness of injuries, the restraint of all the passions, the contempt of worldly greatness, a life completely spiritual and completely holy!

We admire, said the Mussulmen, the ease with which you reconcile that evangelical meekness, of

Read the cold declaration of Eusebius (*Præp. Evang. lib. 1. p. 11.*), who pretends that, since the coming of Christ, there have neither been wars, nor tyrants, nor cannibals, nor sodomites, nor persons committing incest, nor savages destroying their parents, etc. When we read these fathers of the church we are astonished at their insincerity or infatuation.

which you are so ostentatious, with the injuries and outrages with which you are constantly galling your neighbours. When you criminate so severely the great man whom we revere, we might fairly retort on the conduct of him whom you adore ; but we scorn such advantages, and confining ourselves to the real object in question, we maintain that the morals of your gospel have by no means that perfection which you ascribe to them ; it is not true that they have introduced into the world new and unknown virtues : for example, the *equality of men in the sight of God*, that *fraternity* and that *benevolence* which follow from it, were formal doctrines of the sect of the Hermetics or Samaneans,* from whom you descend. As to the forgiveness of injuries, the Pagans themselves had taught it ; but in the extent that you give it, far from being a virtue, it becomes an immorality, a vice. Your so much boasted precept of turning one cheek after the other, is not only contrary to every sentiment of man, but is opposed to all ideas of justice. It emboldens the wicked by impunity, debases the virtuous by servility, delivers up the world to despotism and tyranny, and dissolves all society. Such is the true spirit of your doctrines ; your gospels, in their precepts and parables, never represent God but as a despot, without any rules of equity ; a partial father, treating a debauched and prodigal son with more favour than his respectful and

* The equality of mankind in a state of nature and in the eyes of God, was one of the principal tenets of the Samaneans, and they appear to be the only ancients that entertained this opinion.

virtuous children ; a capricious master, who gives the same wages to workmen who had wrought but one hour, as to those who had laboured through the whole day ; one who prefers the last comers to the first. The moral is every where misanthropic and antisocial ; it disgusts men with life and with society ; and tends only to encourage hermitism and oelibacy.

As to the manner in which you have practised these morals, we appeal in our turn to the testimony of facts : We ask whether it is this evangelical meekness which has excited your interminable wars between your sects, your atrocious persecutions of pretended heretics, your crusades against *Arianism*, *Manicheism*, *Protestantism*, without speaking of your crusades against us, and of those sacrilegious associations, still subsisting, of men who take an oath to continue them.* We ask you whether it be gospel charity which has made you exterminate whole nations in America, to annihilate the empires of Mexico and Peru ; which makes you continue to dispeople Africa and sell its inhabitants like cattle, notwithstanding your *abolition of slavery* ; which makes you ravage India and usurp its dominions ; and whether it be the same charity which, for three centuries past, has led you to havoc the habitations of the people of three continents, of whom the most prudent, the Chinese and Japanese, were constrained to drive you

* The oath taken by the knights of the Order of Malta, is to kill, or make the Mahometans prisoners, for the glory of God.

off, that they might escape your chains and recover their internal peace.

Here the Bramins, the Rabbins, the Bonzes, the Chamans, the priests of the Molucca islands, and of the coast of Guinea, loading the Christian doctors with reproaches : Yes, cried they, these men are robbers and hypocrites, who preach *simplicity*, to surprise confidence ; *humility*, to enslave with more ease ; *poverty*, to appropriate all riches to themselves ; they promise another world, the better to usurp the present ; and while they speak to you of tolerance and charity, they burn, in the name of God, the men who do not worship him in their manner.

Lying priests, retorted the missionaries, it is you who abuse the credulity of ignorant nations to subjugate them ; it is you who have made of your ministry an art of cheating and imposture ; you have converted religion into a traffic of cupidity and avarice. You pretend to hold communication with spirits, and they give for oracles nothing but your wills ; you feign to read the stars, and destiny decrees only your desires ; you cause idols to speak, and the gods are but the instruments of your passions ; you have invented sacrifices and libations, to collect for your own profit the milk of flocks, and the flesh and fat of victims ; and, under the cloak of piety, you devour the offerings of the gods, who cannot eat, and the substance of the people who labour.

And you, replied the Bramins, the Bonzes, the Chamans, you sell to the credulous living your vain

prayers for the souls of the dead : with your indulgences and your absolutions you have usurped the power of God himself ; and making a traffic of his favours and pardons, you have put heaven at auction ; and by your system of expiations, you have formed a tariff of crimes, which has perverted all consciences.*

Add to this, said the Imans, that these men have invented the most insidious of all systems of wickedness, the absurd and impious obligation of recounting to them the most intimate secrets of actions and of thoughts (confessions) ; so their insolent curiosity has carried their inquisition even into the sanctuary of the marriage bed,† and the inviolable recesses of the heart.

* As long as it shall be possible to obtain purification from crimes and exemption from punishment by means of money or other frivolous practices ; as long as kings and great men shall suppose that building temples or instituting foundations will absolve them from the guilt of oppression and homicide ; as long as individuals shall imagine that they may rob and cheat, provided they observe fast during Lent, go to confession, and receive extreme unction, it is impossible there should exist in society any morality or virtue : and it is from a deep conviction of truth, that a modern philosopher has called the doctrine of expiations *la vérole des sociétés*.

† The Mussulmen, who suppose women to have no souls, are shocked at the idea of confession, and say ; How can an honest man think of listening to the recital of the actions or the secret thoughts of a woman ? May we not also ask, on the other hand, how can an honest woman consent to reveal them ?

Thus by mutual reproaches the doctors of the different sects began to reveal all the crimes of their ministry, all the vices of their craft; and it was found that among all nations the spirit of the priesthood, their system of conduct, their actions, their morals, were absolutely the same.

That they had every where formed secret associations, and corporations at enmity with the rest of society :*

* That we may understand the general feelings of priests respecting the rest of mankind, whom they always call by the name of the people, let us hear one of the doctors of the church. "The people," says Bishop Synnesius, in *Calvit.* page 315, are desirous of being deceived, we cannot act otherwise respecting them. The case was similar with the ancient priests of Egypt, and for this reason they shut themselves up in their temples, and there composed their mysteries, out of the reach of the eye of the people." And forgetting what he has just before said, he adds: "for had the people been in the secret they might have been offended at the deception played upon them. In the meantime how is it possible to conduct one's self otherwise with the people so long as they are the people? for my own part, to myself I shall always be a philosopher, but in dealing with the mass of mankind I shall be a priest."

"A little jargon," says Gregory Nazianzen to St. Jerome (*Hieron. ad. Nep.*) "is all that is necessary to impose on the people. The less they comprehend, the more they admire. Our forefathers and doctors of the church have often said, not what they thought, but what circumstances and necessity dictated to them."

"We endeavour," says Sanchoniaton, "to excite admiration by means of the marvellous." (*Prap. Evang. lib. 3.*)

Such was the conduct of all the priests of antiquity, and is still that of the Bramins and Lumas who are the exact coun-

That they had every where attributed to themselves prerogatives and immunities, by means of which they lived exempt from the burdens of other classes :

That they every where avoided the toils of the labourer, the dangers of the soldier, and the disappointments of the merchant :

That they lived every where in celibacy, to shun even the cares of a family :

That, under the cloak of poverty, they found every where the secret of procuring wealth and all sorts of enjoyments :

That under the name of mendicity they raised taxes to a greater amount than princes :

That in the form of gifts and offerings they had established fixed and certain revenues exempt from charges :

terpart of the Egyptian priests. Such was the practice of the Jesuits, who marched with hasty strides in the same career. It is useless to point out the whole depravity of such a doctrine. In general every association which has mystery for its basis, or an oath of secrecy, is a league of robbers against society, a league divided in its very bosom into knaves and dupes, or in other words agents and instruments. It is thus we ought to judge of those modern clubs, which, under the name of Illuminatists, Martinists, Cagliostroists, Free-masons and Mesmerites, infest Europe. These societies are the follies and deceptions of the ancient Cabalists, Magicians, Orphies, etc. who, says Plutarch, led into errors of considerable magnitude, not only individuals, but kings and nations.

That under pretence of retirement and devotion they lived in idleness and licentiousness :

That they had made a virtue of alms-giving, to live quietly on the labours of others :

That they had invented the ceremonies of worship, as a means of attracting the reverence of the people, while they were playing the parts of gods ; of whom they styled themselves the interpreters and mediators, to assume all their powers ; that with this design, they had (according to the degree of ignorance or information of their people) assumed by turns the character of *astrologers, drawers of horoscopes, fortune-tellers, magicians,* necromancers,*

* What is a magician, in the sense in which people understand the word ? A man who by words and gestures pretends to act on supernatural beings, and compel them to descend at his call and obey his orders. Such was the conduct of the ancient priests, and such is still that of all priests in idolatrous nations ; for which reason we have given them the denomination of magicians.

And when a Christian priest pretends to make God descend from heaven, to fix him to a morsel of leaven, and to render, by means of this talisman, souls pure and in a state of grace, what is all this but a trick of magic ? And where is the difference between a Chaman of Tartary, who invokes the Genii, or an Indian Bramin, who makes his Vichenou descend in a vessel of water to drive away evil spirits ? Yes, the identity of the spirit of priests in every age and country is fully established ! Every where it is the assumption of an exclusive privilege, the pretended faculty of moving at will the powers of nature ; and this assumption is so direct a violation of the right of equality, that whenever the people shall regain their importance, they will for ever abolish this sacrilegious kind of nobility, which has been the type and parent stock of the other species of nobility.

quacks, physicians, courtiers, confessors of princes, always aiming at the great object, to govern for their own advantage :

—That sometimes they had exalted the power of kings and consecrated their persons, to monopolize their favours, or participate their sway :

That sometimes they had preached up the murder of tyrants (reserving it to themselves to define tyranny) to avenge themselves of their contempt or their disobedience.

And that they always stigmatized with *impiety* whatever crossed their interests ; that they hindered all public instruction, to exercise the monopoly of science ; that, finally, at all times and in all places, they had found the secret of living in peace in the midst of the anarchy they created, in safety under the despotism that they favoured, in idleness amidst the industry they preached, and in abundance while surrounded with scarcity ; and all this by carrying on the singular trade of selling *words* and *gestures* to credulous people, who purchase them as commodities of the greatest value.*

* A curious work would be the comparative history of the *agnuses* of the pope and the *pastils* of the grand Lama. It would be worth while to extend this idea to religious ceremonies in general, and to confront, column by column, the analogous or contrasting points of faith and superstitious practices in all nations. There is one more species of superstition which it would be equally salutary to cure, blind veneration for the great, and for this purpose it would be alone sufficient to write a minute detail of the private life of kings and princes. No work could be so philosophical as this : and accordingly we have seen what a general outcry was

Then the different nations, in a transport of fury, were going to tear in pieces the men who had thus abused them; but the Lawgiver, arresting this movement of violence, addressed the chiefs and doctors. What! said he, instructors of nations, is it thus that you have deceived them?"

And the terrified priests replied: "O Lawgiver, we are men; the people are so superstitious, they have themselves brought on these errors."*

And the kings said: "O Lawgiver, the people are so servile and so ignorant! they prostrated themselves before the yoke, which we scarcely dared to show them."†

Then the Lawgiver turning to the people: "People! said he, remember what you have just heard; they are two indelible truths. Yes, yourselves cause the evils of which you complain; yourselves encourage the tyrants by a base adulation of their power, by an imprudent admiration of their false beneficence, by servility in obedience, by licentiousness in

excited among kings and the panders of kings, when the Anecdotes of the Court of Berlin first appeared. What would be the alarm were the public put in possession of the sequel of this work? Were the people fairly acquainted with all the crimes and all the absurdities of this species of idol, they would no longer be exposed to covet their specious pleasures, of which the plausible and hollow appearance disturbs their peace, and hinders them from enjoying the much more solid happiness of their own condition.

* Consider in this view the Brabanters.

† The inhabitants of Vienna, for example, who harnessed themselves like cattle, and drew the chariot of Leopold.

liberty, and by a credulous reception of every imposition."

And the people, struck with confusion, remained in mournful silence.

CHAPTER XXIV.

SOLUTION OF THE PROBLEM OF CONTRADICTIONS.

THE Lawgiver then resumed his discourse, "O nations ! said he, we have heard the discussion of your opinions. The different sentiments which divide you have given rise to many reflections, and furnished several questions, which we shall propose to you to solve."

First, considering the diversity and opposition of the creeds to which you are attached, we ask on what motives you found your persuasion : Is it from a deliberate choice that you follow the standard of one Prophet rather than another ? Before adopting this doctrine, rather than that, did you first compare ? did you maturely examine them ! Or have you received them only from the chance of birth, from the empire of education and habit ? Are you not born Christians on the borders of the Tiber, Mussulmen on those of the Euphrates, Idolaters on the Indus ; just as you are born fair in cold climates, and sable under the scorching sun of Africa ? And if your opinions are the effect of your fortuitous position on the earth, of consanguinity, of imitation, how is it that such a

Hazard should be a ground of conviction, an argument of truth?

Secondly, when we reflect on the mutual proscriptions and arbitrary intolerance of your pretensions, we are frightened at the consequences that flow from your own principles. Nations ! who reciprocally devote each other to the bolts of heavenly wrath, suppose that the universal Being, whom you revere, should this moment descend from heaven on this multitude ; and, clothed with all his power, should sit on this throne to judge you : suppose that he should say to you : Mortals ! it is your own justice that I am going to exercise upon you. Yes, of all the religious systems that divide you, one alone shall this day be preferred ; all the others, all this multitude of standards, of nations, of prophets, shall be condemned to eternal destruction : this is not enough ;—among the particular sects of the *chosen system*, one only can be favoured ; all the others must be condemned : neither is this enough :—from this little remnant of a group I must exclude all those who have not fulfilled the conditions enjoined by its precepts. O men ! to what a small number of elect have you limited your race ! to what a penury of beneficence do you reduce the immensity of my goodness ! to what a solitude of beholders do you condemn my greatness and my glory !”

But, said the Lawgiver, rising : no matter ! you have willed it so. Nations ! here is an urn, in which all your names are placed : one only is a prize : approach, and draw this tremendous lottery ! The nations, seized with terror, cried “ *No ! we are all brothers, all equal ; we cannot condemn each other.*”

"Then, said the Lawgiver, resuming his seat : O men ! who dispute on so many subjects, lend an attentive ear to one problem which you exhibit, and which you ought to decide yourselves." And the people giving great attention, he lifted an arm towards heaven ; and, pointing to the sun, said : " Nations, does that sun which enlightens you appear square, or triangular ? No, answered they with one voice, it is round.

Then, taking the golden balance that was on the altar : this gold, said the Lawgiver, that you handle every day, is it heavier than the same volume of copper ? Yes, answered all the people, gold is heavier than copper.

Then taking the sword, is this iron, said the Lawgiver, softer than lead ? No, said the people.

Is sugar sweet, and gall bitter ? Yes.

Do you love pleasure, and hate pain ? Yes. Thus then you are agreed in these points, and many others of the same nature.

Now, tell us, is there a cavern in the centre of the earth, or inhabitants in the moon ?

This question raised a universal buzz ; every one answered differently, some *yes*, others *no* ; one said it was probable, another said it was an idle and ridiculous question, some that it was worth knowing ; and the discord was universal.

After some time, the Lawgiver, having obtained silence, said : Explain to us, O nations ! this prob-

tem : we have put to you several questions which you have answered with one voice, without distinction of race or of sect : white men, black men, followers of Mahomet and of Moses, worshippers of Beddou and of Jesus, all have rendered the same answer. We then proposed you another question, and you have all disagreed ! why this unanimity in one case, and this discordance in the other ?

And the group of simple men and savages answered and said : The reason of this is plain : in the first case we see and feel the objects ; and we speak from sensations ; in the second, they are beyond the reach of our senses ; we speak of them only from conjecture.

You have resolved the problem, said the Lawgiver ; and your own consent has established this first truth :

That whenever objects can be examined and judged of by your senses, you are agreed in opinion ; and that you only differ when the objects are absent and beyond your reach.

From this first truth flows another equally clear and worthy of notice : since you agree on things which you know with certainty, it follows, *that you disagree only on those which you know not with certainty, and about which you are not sure ; that is to say, you dispute, you quarrel, you fight, for that which is uncertain, that of which you doubt.* O men ! is this wisdom ?

Is it not then demonstrated that *truth* is not the object of your contests ? that it is not her cause which

you defend, but that of your affections, and of your prejudices ? that it is not the object, as it really is in itself, that you would verify, but the object as you would have it ; that is to say, it is not the evidence of the thing that you would cause to prevail, but your own personal opinion, your particular manner of seeing and judging ? It is a power that you wish to exercise, an interest that you wish to satisfy, a prerogative that you arrogate to yourself ; it is a *contest of vanity*. Now, as each one of you, on comparing himself to every other, finds himself his equal and his fellow, he resists by a feeling of the same right. And your disputes, your combats, your intolerance, are the effect of this right which you deny each other, and of the intimate conviction of your equality.

Now, the only means of establishing harmony is to return to nature, and to take for a guide and regulator the order of things which she has founded ; and then your accord will prove this other truth :

That real beings have in themselves an identical, constant and uniform mode of existence ; and that there is in your organs a like mode of being affected by them.

But at the same time, by reason of the mobility of these organs as subject to your will, you may conceive different affections, and find yourselves in different relations with the same objects ; so that you are to them like a mirror, capable of reflecting them truly as they are, or of distorting and disfiguring them.

Hence it follows, that whenever you perceive objects as they are, you agree among yourselves and

with the objects ; and this similitude between your sensations and their manner of existence, is what constitutes their truth with respect to you ; and on the contrary, whenever you differ in opinion, your disagreement is a proof that you do not represent them such as they are—that you change them.

Hence also it follows, that the causes of your disagreement exist not in the objects themselves, but in your minds, in your manner of perceiving or judging.

To establish therefore an uniformity of opinion, it is necessary first to establish the certainty, completely verified, that the portraits which the mind forms are perfectly like the originals ; that it reflects the objects correctly as they exist. Now, this result cannot be obtained but in those cases where the objects can be brought to the test, and submitted to the examination of the senses. Every thing which cannot be brought to this trial, is, for that reason alone, impossible to be determined ; there exists no rule, no term of comparison, no means of certainty, respecting it.

From this we conclude, that, to live in harmony and peace, we must agree never to decide on such objects, and to attach to them no importance ; in a word, we must trace a line of distinction between those that are capable of verification, and those that are not ; and separate by an inviolable barrier the world of fantastical beings from the world of realities ; that is to say, all civil effect must be taken away from theological and religious opinions.

This O ye people of the earth ! is the object proposed by a great nation, freed from her fetters and her prejudices ; this is the work which, under her eye and by her orders, we had undertaken, when your kings and your priests came to interrupt it. O kings and priests ! you may suspend, yet for a while, the solemn publication of the laws of nature ; but it is no longer in your power to annihilate or to subvert them.

A general shout then arose from every part of the assembly ; and the nations universally, and with one voice, testified their assent to the proposals of the delegates : Resume, said they, your holy and sublime labours, and bring them to perfection. Investigate the laws which nature, for our guidance, has implanted in our breasts, and collect from them an authentic and immutable code ; nor let this code be any longer for one family only, but for us all without exception. Be the legislators of the whole human race, as you are the interpreters of nature herself ; show us the line of partition between the world of chimeras and that of realities ; and teach us, after so many religions of error and delusion, the religion of evidence and truth.

Then the delegates, having resumed their enquiries into the physical and constituent attributes of man, and examined the motives and affections which govern him in his individual and social state, unfolded in these words the laws on which nature herself has founded his happiness.

THE END.